

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/



CORIOLANUS

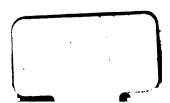
BEECHING

THE PLUCON EDITION



Harbard College Library

FROM



Digitized by Google

THE TRAGEDY

OF

CORIOLANUS

PLAYS OF SHAKSPEARE

THE "FALCON" EDITION

With Introduction and Notes to each Play

PRICE ONE SHILLING EACH

JULIUS CÆSAR. By H. C. BEBCHING, M.A.

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE. By H. C. BEBCHING, M.A.

KING HENRY IV. Part I. By OLIVER ELTON.

KING HENRY V. By A. D. INNES, M.A.

KING HENRY V. By A. D. INNES, M.A.

KING JOHN. By OLIVER ELTON.

KING RICHARD III. By W. H. PAYNE SMITH, M.A.

TWELFTH NIGHT. By H. HOWARD CRAWLEY.

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING. By A. W. VERITY, M.A.

CORIOLANUS. By H. C. BEBCHING, M.A.

RICHARD II. By E. K. CHAMBERS, B.A.

TAMING OF THE SHREW. By H. HOWARD CRAWLEY.

THE TEMPEST. By A. C. LIDDELL, M.A.

LONDON & NEW YORK:
LONGMANS, GREEN, & CO.

THE TRAGEDY

OF

Coríolanus

EDITED BY

H. C. BEECHING, M.A.

LATE EXHIBITIONER OF BALLIOL COLLEGE, OXFORD

LONDON
LONGMANS, GREEN, & CO.
AND NEW YORK: 15 EAST 16th STREET
1894

Digitized by Google

** C 6443 +3484.21 19 USI 17 1919** LIBRARY

INTRODUCTION

THE "Tragedy of Coriolanus" is the original title under which this play appears in the Folio of 1623. A right understanding of the play requires, in the first place, an understanding of what is meant by a tragedy.

The distinguishing characteristic of tragedy may be seen by contrasting it on the one hand with the dramatised story of a martyrdom, and on the other with In such a play as Massinger's Virgin Martyr our pity is roused by the spectacle of the patiently-borne sufferings of righteous persons, crowned by their death. In a melodrama the innocent are brought into trouble through misfortune or by the wiles of a villain; but in the end virtue triumphs, and vice receives its due punishment. Now a tragedy so far resembles a martyrdom that its end is fatal, the hero perishes; but it differs from both melodrama and martyrdom in this, that the sufferings and death of the hero, however much they may provoke our pity or stir our resentment, yet arise through some fault of his own.* The miseries of Lear have their spring in his own obstinacy; the miseries of Macbeth in his own crime: the miseries of Hamlet in his vacillation: of Othello in his blind simplicity.

The hero of tragedy is one in whose nature the elements are not so perfectly mixed, but there remains some excess

^{*} This is Aristotle's canon, who defines the proper subject of tragedy as the change from good to ill fortune, neither of the excellently good nor the desperately wicked, but of some hero, illustrious and happy, occasioned by some fault (δι' ἀμαρτίαν τινὰ τῶν ἐν μεγάλη δόξη ὅντων κὰι εὐτυχία. Poet., 1453). Shakespeare alone among the Elizabethans always observes this condition.

or defect: and the purpose of the tragic poet is to involve him in such action that this excess or defect in nature cannot but come into prominence. With this object the poet selects from all possible times and circumstances just those which will put upon his hero the greatest pressure.* He creates for him a world, entirely real, in the sense that it contains none but real objects of desire and real motives of action; but ideal in this sense, that in no chance world into which he might have been born could the hero, being what he is, have found himself so sorely tried. A philosophical young prince of Denmark finds an oath laid upon him to avenge his father's murder. In a hundred other worlds than this of the tragic poet he might have lived happily in quiet among his books, looking out upon it with a gentle melancholy. But the time upon which he has fallen is "out of joint," and he is born expressly to "set it right;" and his impotence to do so constitutes the tragedy of thought-sickness. The action of Julius Cæsar is so far similar that it is concerned with a theorist called to action. But the defect of Brutus is not in will, but in judgment; and the question of Cæsar's death is one that before all else requires judg-Let but Brutus be urged to slay his father's murderer, or let Hamlet be tempted to conspire against a Cæsar, and the situation would not be tragic.

Such being the nature of tragedy, it will be readily understood why, according to Aristotle, its effect and purpose is to arouse pity and fear, and so purify those passions. Our pity cannot fail to be aroused at the failure of greatness; also our fear is stirred for ourselves in so

^{*} Sometimes, as in Julius Casar and Antony and Cleopatra, the poet adopts his "fable" ready made from history; but that will be because, by an accident, the historical circumstances have been themselves tragical; and even then he will use great licence in their presentment. More commonly, as in the present play, he will employ legend, the facts of which are already in some way idealised. Even the kistories mentioned above are taken from Plutarch, who has more or less moralized them.

far as our character (to compare small things with great) is a reflection of theirs; and yet these passions are purified from any base and slavish admixture by our being able to identify ourselves in thought not only with the hero who fails and suffers, but also with that moral order of the world (the "nature" that the poet holds up to us in his mirror), with which the hero has come into conflict, and which asserts itself in his destruction.

With this premised we may proceed to enquire what is the "tragedy" of Coriolanus. Shortly, it is the tragedy of self-assertion; of the disregard of nature's bonds and privileges; of the attempt to

As if a man were author of himself, And knew no other kin."

The distinguishing quality of the hero's character is self-assertion. On its good side this leads him to adop a lofty standard of life, the ideal of valour summed up in the word virtus, 'manhood' (ii. 2. 82), and to outdo all others in his efforts to reach it. His widowed mother has devoted her life to fostering in him from his earliest years a passion for honour, and with large results. The list of his achievements which Cominius lavs before the Senate (ii. 2. 80-120) bears out his boast that, "if valour be the chiefest virtue," the man he speaks of "cannot in the world be singly counterpoised." And those who are no friends to him cannot doubt the loftiness of his mind: they acknowledge him to be above the meanness of flattery or covetousness. (ii. 2. 12; i. 1. 41.) want of a father's training has resulted in a one-sided development. The growth of what we may most simply call his "self-assertion," under the care of his mother, has not been accompanied by as steady a growth in self-control. He cannot brook any obstacle in the path of his desire; cannot restrain any passion, though the stake be life and death; and so may easily find himself at the mercy of a foe who has enough skill and meanness

to "put him to choler." Such want of control, though in a soldier readily condoned, as it is by Menenius (iii. 1.255; 3.52), is yet a serious weakness in character, and in this play it supplies the occasion of the hero's banishment and afterwards of his death.

It is not, however, this defect taken by itself which furnishes the tragic "complication." The spirit of "selfassertion" passes readily into pride, and so into disdain of other men, and in Coriolanus these qualities have reached full stature. They are held in check as regards his own order, partly by esprit de corps, which recognises a common ideal, even though performance should come short, as in the case of Cominius (i. 6. 47; 9. 17), and partly by private affection, as for Menenius. Still, even his friends must be cautious how they praise him. But Rome does not consist mainly of Patricians. There is also the great body of the Plebeian populace, and towards them Marcius bears himself always with the haughtiest insolence. The interest of this insolencewhat saves it from being purely detestable—is that it partly springs from nobility of nature. Breeding does count for a good deal in manhood, so does training, so does a lofty ideal of life; and the Plebeians in lacking these things are so far inferior to Marcius, and provocative of disdain. They are capable of turning their backs on an enemy, and this cannot win them respect from the intrepid soldier; at home they are dissentious, and so troublesome, and at the point when the play opens they have been suffered to elect magistrates of their own, so that their folly is likely to make itself heard in the counsels of state, and to become very troublesome. this estimate of the commons Marcius is not alone; he but shares the traditional contempt of his party, with whom lie the wealth and culture of the community. Where he goes beyond them is in the whole-heartedness

with which he holds his sentiments, unrelieved by any humorous pity, or by considerations of policy. It is one thing to wish the people "in Tiber," as Menenius does, and another to suggest making "a quarry" of them. (i. 1. 197.) The rest of the Senate had no more love for the Tribunician power than Marcius has, but they did not care to risk another Secession to the Sacred Mount. Practically it could not be disputed that "the people were the city," or at least that the body politic required for its existence other members besides "the belly."

Marcius's attitude to the people may be summed up in this, that he recognises between himself and them no bond of citizenship, or even of humanity. In his eyes they are not Romans, not men at all, but "hares," "geese," "mice," "measles," "mouths." He has not the thought that their hunger should excite his compassion any more than the hunger of "rats" (i. 1. 204, 248); they are "clusters," the perhaps-necessary background before which his order displays itself, "created," as he says,

"to show here heads

In congregations, to yawn, be still and wonder, When one but of my ordinance stood up

To speak of peace or war."

(iii. 2. 10.)

And yet, by a natural inconsistency, he is enraged that they should not love fighting for fighting's sake, as he does, but turn an eye on the spoil, which he disdains, and being wealthy can despise. (i. 5. 4.) It is plain that he has never dreamed of putting himself by a mental effort in their place, so as to understand their conduct, and make the proper allowances; he thinks of the people, as Brutus well says, "as if he were a God to punish, not a man of their infirmity."

This being so, could fortune have served him a worse trick than by compelling him to ask a favour of such a rabble? And the worst is that the people hardly need

asking. Could he but bring himself to behave with civility, they would give him anything; for though their own valour may take the form of discretion, they can admire his lion-like courage, and, since his exploit at Corioli, have made him their hero, and have forgotten all bygones, and will make no scruple of putting their heads in the lion's mouth. But Coriolanus regards the consulship, though in part a civil office, as the due reward of his services in the field (ii. 3. 66, 112); and being indignant always that the populace should have any share in the constitution, is irritated yet further that the Senate will not amend the constitution to save him the annoyance of canvassing, and so behaves like a spoilt child. The scene is one of the most natural in Shakespeare, and our sympathies are fairly divided between the dirty, foolish, good-natured electors and the high-strung, scornful candidate, barely able to make a show of acting his part. The tribunes of the people have more wit and less good-nature than their clients, and it is not surprising that when they find the election not so popular as they had feared, they should take any means that offer to quash it.

So far the "self-assertion" of Coriolanus, however swollen, has not broken bounds. But when the sentence of banishment has been passed, an issue is at once raised between himself and his country. Shall he submit, like a good citizen, till occasion arise for his recall, or shall he plot to take vengeance? This is the crisis which is to test him. In a similar position Aristides had no doubt, and choose the first alternative; Coriolanus has no doubt, and chooses the second. Lightly, almost thoughtlessly (iv. 4. 23), he breaks through the bond of citizenship. And this involves the breach of other bonds. It might justly be said that Coriolanus was always a Patrician first, a Roman secondly. "The city" for him did not mean

"the people," but "the nobility." But because the nobles had not by civil war prevented his banishment, they are branded as "dastard," and are to suffer with the people. There were some few whom he might have been willing to spare for friendship's sake, but

"He could not stay to pick them in a pile Of noisome musty chaff."

So the bond of friendship is renounced, and that, again, not only thus generally, but in its most extreme particular, his second "father." Menenius.

"this last old man, Whom with a cracked heart I have sent to Rome, Loved me above the measure of a father, Nay, godded me indeed."

One innermost bond remains as yet unsnapped, that of the family, and this also he is prepared to sacrifice to his "rages and revenges." "Wife, mother, child, I know not." "I'll never be such a gosling to obey instinct." But because his nature has not lost all its nobility, when he finds himself face to face "with the most noble mother of the world," to whom he owes all that he is, "instinct," that is to say natural affection, is too strong for his selfish pride, and he gives way.

But those other and no less real bonds which he broke so lightly have yet to avenge themselves. It seemed to him a light thing to make war upon his country, and change citizenship with its enemies. It was enough to say, "My birthplace hate I, and my love's upon this enemy town." Now indeed his mother has taught him the sense of that "injurious" word traitor, and saved him from hearing it a second time (iii. 3. 65) in Rome; but by ceasing to be traitor to his native country he has become a traitor to the country of his adoption, and he will hear the word in due time at Antium. Further, it was his reading of human nature that friendship was

dissoluble "on the dissension of a doit," and that "sellest foes" could grow "dear friends," "by some chance, some trick not worth an egg." He will learn at Antium that hatred at least is more deep-rooted.

So much may be said by way of analysis of that side of the hero's character which involves him in catastrophe. The student must not take it to be meant that Shakespeare started with any such abstract idea, and then proceeded to clothe it in flesh and blood. The fact, as we know, was otherwise. He was interested in a story which he found in Plutarch, and dramatised it, his deeper insight into human nature shewing him where alterations were necessary to make the character more real, and at the same time typical. And so human are these men and women of Shakespeare's imagination, that it takes long familiarity before we can be said to know them; and even at the last, as with the men and women of our own world, there remains something unexplained. But it is well to make all possible effort to understand them, by analysis and other means, bringing our own experience to help in the appreciation, and having confidence that in the world of Shakespeare's invention "whatever is, is right."

In regard to the other characters little need be added to what will be found in the notes. Aufidius, the Volscian general, is an admirable foil to Coriolanus, setting off his soldierly frankness and magnanimity. Volumnia is the grandest and most ambitious of Patrician mothers; from her Coriolanus inherits his valiantness and his pride; and she therefore furnishes his best apology. We are tempted to say with the Citizen, "What he cannot help in his nature that you account a vice in him." (i. 1. 40.) One quality, the feminine gift of illogical versatility, he has not inherited; his mother's apparent indifference to principle in pursuit of her ends puzzles him (iii. 2. 7); and yet such is his reverence for her, that he allows his

conduct in the matter of the trial to be shaped against the grain, with but indifferent results. Virgilia has been called by Mr. Ruskin "perhaps" the "loveliest" of Shakespeare's women. It may be so to the eve of imagination: but certainly in the household of Volumnia the sweetness of her character has little opportunity to Her husband's phrase, "My gracious unfold itself. silence," is her fitter description, and it tells its own tale. Menenius is a genial Sybarite, with enough political wisdom to hate revolution, and enough bonhomie to make him a favourite with the people, who take him for their friend. (i. 1. 51.) His affection for Coriolanus is genuine. though not without vanity, which receives a rude punishment in his repulse from the Volscian camp. The tribunes are typical of their class, vain and jealous of their authority, but in earnest about using it to redress the people's wrongs; sensible of their social inferiority to the Patricians, and so easily brow-beaten, and therefore prone to malice and underhand methods in their policy.

For the date of the play there is at present no certain external evidence. Malone pointed out a passage in Ben Jonson's Silent Woman, v. 1, "Well, Dauphine, you have lurched your friends of the better half of the garland," as probably a reminiscence or caricature of the phrase in ii. 2. 99, "He lurched all swords of the garland;" and as the exact expression has not been discovered elsewhere, it is not improbable that the passages are in some way related. (See note.) If so, the plays would probably belong to the same year, and the date of the Silent Woman is 1609.

However this may be, the date 1609 is approximately that suggested by the internal evidence of the style. To begin with, the play belongs obviously to the later tragedies, which are tragedies of passion—its kinship is not with Julius Casar, but with Antony and Cleopatra—

and further, the overcharged style, and many metrical licences, make it probable that it was one of the last of these. An attempt has been made to fix its place more exactly by the test of what are called "light" and "weak" endings. Prof. Ingram,* who is the authority upon this verse test, calls those light endings upon which the voice can to a certain extent dwell, distinguishing as weak those which cannot but be run on to the line following. To the former class belong the pronouns and auxiliary verbs; the latter are principally conjunctions and prepositions. For example, in act ii. sc. 1 of our play we have the following lines, where the italicised words are light endings—

"BRU.

Then our office may

During his power go sleep.

"SIC. He cannot temperately transport his honours From where he should begin and end, but will Lose those he hath won.

"BRU.

In that there's comfort.

"SIC.

Doubt not

The commoners, for whom we stand, but they
Upon their ancient malice will forget
With the least cause these his new honours, which
That he will give them make I as little doubt
As he is proud to do 't."
(Lines 212-221.)

As an example of weak endings, take the two lines in act v. sc. 6—

"That prosperously I have attempted and
With bloody passage led your wars even to
The gates of Rome." (Lines 75-77.)

Now light endings are first found in any numbers in *Macbeth*, and weak endings first in *Antony and Cleopatra*, and as the use of them is a distinct change in style, so that when once used they were used more and more, it

^{*} New Shakespeare Society Transactions, ser. i. pt. 2 (1874).

is a probable conjecture that the order in which the later plays were written may be ascertained by comparing the percentage of such endings in each play. Prof. Ingram gives the percentage of light and weak endings together as 3.53 in Antony and Cleopatra, 4.05 in Coriolanus, and 4.59 in the Tempest; so that the date of Coriolanus will fall between 1608, the date of Antony and Cleopatra, and the end of 1610, which is the date of the Tempest.

Shakespeare's sole authority, so far as we know, for this as for the other Roman plays, was Sir Thomas North's translation (1579) of the French translation of Plutarch's *Lives* made by Amyot, Bishop of Auxerre (1559). How closely he followed his original will be seen by a reference to the Notes. Several of the longer speeches are simply Plutarch put into metre. For the minor characters—except for Aufidius, who is clearly outlined in the *Life*, and for Menenius's fable—Shakespeare's debt to Plutarch does not extend beyond the bare names.

*** I desire once again to acknowledge the kindness of Dr. Abbott in revising the proof-sheets of my Notes; in justice to him adding that, as he has not seen their final form, he must not be held responsible for any faults. Such a particular acknowledgment of benefits from a former Head Master may well seem "worse than a theft, no less than a traducement;" I take opportunity therefore, as Dr. Abbott's English lessons at the City of London School have now become things of the past, to acknowledge gratefully how much my books owe to them. I have also to thank Messrs. Blackie and Son for their courtesy in permitting me to transcribe the last three paragraphs of the Introduction from that contributed last year to their edition of the play ("Henry Irving" Shakespeare, vol. vi.).

YATTENDON, February, 1890.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

CAIUS MARCIUS, afterwards CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS, a noble Roman.

COMINIUS,
TITUS LARTIUS,
Generals against the Volscians.
MENENIUS AGRIPPA, Friend to Coriolanus.
SICINIUS VELUTUS,
JUNIUS BRUTUS,
Young MARCIUS, Son to Coriolanus.
A Roman Herald.
TULLUS AUFIDIUS, General of the Volscians.
Lieutenant to Aufidius.
Conspirators with Aufidius.
A Citizen of Antium.
Two Volscian Guards.

VOLUMNIA, Mother to Coriolanus, VIRGILIA, Wife to Coriolanus, VALERIA, Friend to Virgilia. Gentlewoman attending on Volumnia.

Roman and Volscian Senators, Patricians, Ædiles, Lictors, Soldiers, Citizens, Messengers, Servants to Aufidius, and other Attendants.

Scene: Partly in Rome and its neighbourhood; partly Corioli and its neighbourhood; and partly Antium.

CORIOLANUS

ACT I.

SCENE I. Rome. A Street.

Enter a company of mutinous Citizens, with staves, clubs, and other weapons.

FIRST CIT. Before we proceed any further, hear me speak.

ALL. Speak, speak.

FIRST CIT. You are all resolved rather to die than to famish?

ALL. Resolved, resolved.

FIRST CIT. First, you know, Caius Marcius is chief enemy to the people.

ALL. We know't, we know't.

FIRST CIT. Let us kill him, and we'll have corn at our own price. Is't a verdict?

ALL. No more talking on't; let it be done: away, away!

SEC. CIT. One word, good citizens.

FIRST CIT. We are accounted poor citizens; the patricians, good. What authority surfeits on would relieve us: if they would yield us but the superfluity, while it were wholesome, we might guess they relieved us humanely; but they think we are too dear: the leanness that afflicts us, the object of our misery, is as an inventory to particularize their abundance; our sufferance is a gain to them. Let us revenge this with our pikes, ere we become rakes: for the gods know I speak this in hunger for bread, not in thirst for revenge.

Digitized by Google

SEC. CIT. Would you proceed especially against Caius Marcius?

ALL. Against him first: he's a very dog to the commonalty.

SEC. CIT. Consider you what services he has done for his country?

FIRST CIT. Very well; and could be content to give him good report for't, but that he pays himself with being proud.

SEC. CIT. Nay, but speak not maliciously.

FIRST CIT. I say unto you, what he hath done famously, he did it to that end: though soft conscienced men can be content to say it was for his country, he did it to please his mother, and to be partly proud; which he is, even to the altitude of his virtue.

SEC. CIT. What he cannot help in his nature, you account a vice in him. You must in no way say he is covetous.

42

FIRST CIT. If I must not, I need not be barren of accusations; he hath faults, with surplus, to tire in repetition. [Shouts within.] What shouts are these? The other side o' the city is risen: why stay we prating here? to the Capitol!

ALL. Come, come.

FIRST CIT. Soft, who comes here?

SEC. CIT. Worthy Menenius Agrippa; one that hath always loved the people.

Enter MENENIUS AGRIPPA.

FIRST CIT. He's one honest enough: would all the rest were so!

MEN. What work's, my countrymen, in hand? Where go you

With bats and clubs? The matter? Speak, I pray you. FIRST CIT. Our business is not unknown to the senate: they have had inkling, this fortnight, what we intend to do, which now we'll show 'em in deeds. They say, poor suitors have strong breaths: they shall know, we have strong arms too.

MEN. Why, masters, my good friends, mine honest neighbours,

Will you undo yourselves? 62
FIRST CIT. We cannot, sir; we are undone already.

70

MEN. I tell you, friends, most charitable care
Have the patricians of you. For your wants,
Your suffering in this dearth, you may as well
Strike at the heaven with your staves as lift them
Against the Roman state, whose course will on
The way it takes, cracking ten thousand curbs
Of more strong link asunder than can ever
Appear in your impediment. For the dearth,
The gods, not the patricians, make it; and
Your knees to them, not arms, must help. Alack!
You are transported by calamity
Thither where more attends you; and you slander
The helms o' th' state, who care for you like fathers,
When you curse them as enemies.

FIRST CIT. Care for us! True, indeed! They ne'er cared for us yet: suffer us to famish, and their store-houses crammed with grain; make edicts for usury, to support usurers; repeal daily any wholesome act established against the rich, and provide more piercing statutes daily to chain up and restrain the poor. If the wars eat us not up, they will; and there's all the love they bear us.

MEN. Either you must Confess yourselves wondrous malicious, Or be accused of folly. I shall tell you A pretty tale: it may be, you have heard it; But, since it serves my purpose, I will venture To stale t a little more.

FIRST CIT. Well, I'll hear it, sir: yet you must not think to fob off our disgrace with a tale: but, and't please you, deliver.

MEN. There was a time, when all the body's members Rebelled against the belly; thus accused it:
That only like a gulf it did remain
I' th' midst o' th' body, idle and unactive,
Still cupboarding the viand, never bearing
Like labour with the rest; where th' other instruments
Did see and hear, devise, instruct, walk, feel,
IOO
And, mutually participate, did minister
Unto the appetite and affection common
Of the whole body. The belly answered,
FIRST CIT.
Well, sir,
What answer made the belly?
MEN. Sir, I shall tell you. With a kind of smile.

Digitized by Google

Which ne'er came from the lungs, but even thus-For, look you, I may make the belly smile. As well as speak-it tauntingly replied To th' discontented members, the mutinous parts TIO That envied his receipt: even so most fitly As you malign our senators, for that They are not such as you. FIRST CIT. Your belly's answer? What! The kingly-crowned head, the vigilant eye, The counsellor heart, the arm our soldier, Our steed the leg, the tongue our trumpeter, With other muniments and petty helps In this our fabric, if that they— MEN. What then?— Fore me, this fellow speaks !—What then? what then? FIRST CIT. Should by the cormorant belly be restrained. Who is the sink o' th' body, Well, what then? FIRST CIT. The former agents, if they did complain, What could the belly answer? MEN. I will tell vou: If you'll bestow a small—of what you have little— Patience awhile, you'st hear the belly's answer. FIRST CIT. You're long about it. Note me this, good friend: Your most grave belly was deliberate. Not rash like his accusers, and thus answered: 'True is it, my incorporate friends,' quoth he, 'That I receive the general food at first, 130 Which you do live upon; and fit it is, Because I am the store-house and the shop Of the whole body: but, if you do remember, I send it through the rivers of your blood, Even to the court, the heart, to th' seat o' th' brain: And, through the cranks and offices of man, The strongest nerves, and small inferior veins, From me receive that natural competency Whereby they live; and though that all at once, You, my good friends,'-this says the belly, n ark me-FIRST CIT. Ay, sir; well, well. 'Though all at once cannot Men.

See what I do deliver out to each,

Yet I can make my audit up, that all

142

From me do back receive the flour of all,
And leave me but the bran.' What say you to't!
FIRST CIT. It was an answer. How apply you this?
MEN. The senators of Rome are this good belly,
And you the mutinous members: for examine
Their counsels and their cares; disgest things rightly
Touching the weal o' th' common, you shall find
I 50
No public benefit which you receive
But it proceeds or comes from them to you,
And no way from yourselves. What do you think,
You, the great toe of this assembly?

FIRST CIT. I the great toe? why the great toe?

MEN. For that, being one o' th' lowest, basest, poorest,
Of this most wise rebellion, thou go'st foremost:
Thou rascal, that art worst in blood to run,
Lead'st first to win some vantage.
But make you ready your stiff bats and clubs:
Rome and her rats are at the point of battle;
The one side must have bale.

Enter CAIUS MARCIUS.

Hail, noble Marcius!

MAR. Thanks. What's the matter, you dissentious rogues,

That, rubbing the poor itch of your opinion,

Make yourselves scabs?

We have ever your good word. FIRST CIT. MAR. He that will give good words to thee, will flatter Beneath abhorring. What would you have, you curs, That like nor peace, nor war? the one affrights you, The other makes you proud. He that trusts to you, Where he should find you lions, finds you hares: 170 Where foxes, geese: you are no surer, no, Than is the coal of fire upon the ice. Or hailstone in the sun. Your virtue is. To make him worthy whose offence subdues him. And curse that justice did it. Who deserves greatness Deserves your hate; and your affections are A sick man's appetite, who desires most that Which would increase his evil. He that depends Upon your favours swims with fins of lead, And hews down oaks with rushes. Hang ye! Trust ye? With every minute you do change a mind, 181 And call him noble that was now your hate, Him vild that was your garland. What's the matter, That in these several places of the city You cry against the noble senate, who, Under the gods, keep you in awe, which else Would feed on one another? What's their seeking? MEN. For corn at their own rates: whereof, they s

MEN. For corn at their own rates; whereof, they say,

The city is well stored.

MAR. Hang 'em! 'They say!'
They 'll sit by th' fire, and presume to know 190
What's done i' th' Capitol; who's like to rise,
Who thrives, and who declines; side factions, and give out
Conjectural marriages; making parties strong,
And feebling such as stand not in their liking
Below their cobbled shoes. 'They say' there's grain
enough!

Would the nobility lay aside their ruth, And let me use my sword, I'd make a quarry With thousands of these quartered slaves, as high As I could pick my lance.

MEN. Nay, these are almost thoroughly persuaded; For though abundantly they lack discretion, 201 Yet are they passing cowardly. But, I beseech you,

What says the other troop?

MAR. They are dissolved: hang'em! They said, they were an-hungry; sighed forth proverbs: That hunger broke stone walls; that dogs must eat; That meat was made for mouths; that the gods sent not Corn for the rich men only: with these shreds They vented their complainings; which being answered, And a petition granted them, a strange one, To break the heart of generosity 210 And make bold power look pale, they threw their caps As they would hang them on the horns o' th' moon, Shouting their emulation.

MEN. What is granted them?

MAR. Five tribunes to defend their vulgar wisdoms,
Of their own choice: one's Junius Brutus,
Sicinius Velutus, and I know not—
The rabble should have first unroofed the city,
Ere so prevailed with me: it will in time
Win upon power, and throw forth greater themes
For insurrection's arguing.

230

MEN. This is strange. MAR. Go; get you home, you fragments;

Enter a Messenger, hastily.

MESS. Where's Caius Marcius?

MAR. Here: what's the matter?

MESS. The news is, sir, the Volsces are in arms.

MAR. I am glad on 't; then we shall ha' means to vent Our musty superfluity. See, our best elders.

Enter Cominius, Titus Lartius, with other Senators: Junius Brutus and Sicinius Velutus.

FIRST SEN. Marcius, 'tis true that you have lately told us:

The Volsces are in arms.

MAR. They have a leader,

Tullus Aufidius, that will put you to't.

I sin in envying his nobility;

And were I anything but what I am,

I would wish me only he.

COM. You have fought together.

MAR. Were half to half the world by the ears, and he

Upon my party, I'd revolt, to make Only my wars with him: he is a lion

That I am proud to hunt.

FIRST SEN. Then, worthy Marcius,

Attend upon Cominius to these wars. Com. It is your former promise.

MAR. Sir, it is;

And I am constant. Titus Lartius, thou

Shalt see me once more strike at Tullus' face.

What, art thou stiff? stand'st out?

TIT. No, Caius Marcius;
I'll lean upon one crutch and fight with t'other 241

Ere stay behind this business.

MEN. O, true-bred!

FIRST SEN. Your company to th' Capitol; where, I know,

Our greatest friends attend us.

TIT. [To COMINIUS.] Lead you on.

[To MARCIUS.] Follow Cominius; we must follow you;

Right worthy you priority.

Noble Marcius!

260

270

FIRST SEN. [To the Citizens.] Hence to your homes; be gone!

MAR. Nay, let them follow:

The Volsces have much corn; take these rats thither To gnaw their garners. Worshipful mutiners, Your valour puts well forth; pray, follow.

ir puts well forth; pray, follow. 250
[The Citizens steal away. Exeunt all except
BRUTUS and SICINIUS.

SIC. Was ever man so proud as is this Marcius?

BRU. He has no equal.

Sic. When we were chosen tribunes for the people,—

BRU. Marked you his lip and eyes?

SIC. Nay, but his taunts. BRU. Being moved, he will not spare to gird the gods.

SIC. Bemock the modest moon.

BRU. The present wars devour him, he is grown!

Too proud to be so valiant.

SIC. Such a nature,
Tickled with good success, disdains the shadow
Which he treads on at noon. But I do wonder
His insolence can brook to be commanded

Under Cominius.

BRU. Fame, at the which he aims, In whom already he's well graced, cannot Better be held, nor more attained, than by A place below the first; for what miscarries Shall be the general's fault, though he perform To the utmost of a man; and giddy censure Will then cry out of Marcius, 'O, if he Had borne the business!'

SIC. Besides, if things go well, Opinion, that so sticks on Marcius, shall

Of his demerits rob Cominius.

BRU. Come:
Half all Cominius' honours are to Marcius,
Though Marcius earned them not; and all his faults
To Marcius shall be honours, though, indeed,
In aught he merit not.

SIC. Let's hence and hear How the despatch is made; and in what fashion, More than his singularity, he goes Upon his present action.

BRU. Let's along.

[Exeunt.

SCENE II. Corioli. The Senate-house.

Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS with Senators.

FIRST SEN. So your opinion is, Aufidius, That they of Rome are entered in our counsels, And know how we proceed.

AUF.

Is it not yours? What ever have been thought on in this state. That could be brought to bodily act ere Rome Had circumvention? 'T is not four days gone Since I heard thence; these are the words: I think

I have the letter here; yes, here it is:

[Reads] They have pressed a power, but it is not known, Whether for east or west. The dearth is great;

The people mutinous; and it is rumoured, Cominius, Marcius your old enemy,

Who is of Rome worse hated than of you, And Titus Lartius, a most valiant Roman.

These three lead on this preparation

Whither't is bent: most likely't is for you. Consider of it.

FIRST SEN. Our army's in the field: We never yet made doubt but Rome was ready

To answer us.

Nor did you think it folly AUF.

To keep your great pretences veiled till when They needs must show themselves; which in the hatching, It seemed, appeared to Rome. By the discovery We shall be shortened in our aim; which was,

To take in many towns, ere, almost, Rome

Should know we were afoot.

SEC. SEN. Noble Aufidius, Take your commission; hie you to your bands: Let us alone to guard Corioli: If they set down before's, for the remove Bring up your army; but I think you'll find

They've not prepared for us.

Auf. O, doubt not that: I speak from certainties. Nay, more, Some parcels of their power are forth already, And only hitherward. I leave your honours.

If we and Caius Marcius chance to meet,

31

'T is sworn between us, we shall ever strike Till one can do no more.

ALL. The gods assist you!
AUF. And keep your honours safe!
FIRST SEN. Farewell

SEC. SEN.

Farewell. Farewell.

ALL. Farewell.

[Exeunt.

SCENE III. Rome. A room in MARCIUS' house.

Enter Volumnia and Virgilia: they set them down on two low stools, and sew.

Vol. I pray you, daughter, sing; or express yourself in a more comfortable sort: if my son were my husband, I should freelier rejoice in that absence wherein he won honour, than in the embracements where he would show most love. When yet he was but tender-bodied, and the only son of my womb; when youth with comeliness plucked all gaze his way; when, for a day of kings' entreaties, a mother should not sell him an hour from her beholding: I. considering how honour would become such a person; that it was no better than picture-like to hang by the wall, if renown made it not stir, was pleased to let him seek danger where he was like to find fame. To a cruel war I sent him; from whence he returned, his brows bound with oak. I tell thee, daughter, I sprang not more in joy at first hearing he was a man-child than now in first seeing he had proved himself a man.

VIR. But had he died in the business, madam; how

VOL. Then his good report should have been my son; I therein would have found issue. Hear me profess sincerely, had I a dozen sons, each in my love alike, and none less dear than thine and my good Marcius, I had rather had eleven die nobly for their country than one voluptuously surfeit out of action.

Enter a Gentlewoman.

GENT. Madam, the Lady Valeria is come to visit you. VIR. Beseech you, give me leave to retire myself. VOL. Indeed, you shall not. Methinks, I hear hither your husband's drum,

31

40

See him pluck Aufidius down by the hair; As children from a bear, the Volsces shunning him: Methinks, I see him stamp thus, and call thus, 'Come on, you cowards! you were got in fear, Though you were born in Rome:' his bloody brow With his mailed hand then wiping, forth he goes, Like to a harvest-man, that's tasked to mow Or all, or lose his hire.

VIR. His bloody brow! O Jupiter, no blood! VOL Away, you fool! it more becomes a man Than gilt his trophy: the breasts of Hecuba, When she did suckle Hector, looked not lovelier Than Hector's forehead, when it spit forth blood At Grecian swords, contemning. Tell Valeria,

We are fit to bid her welcome. [Exit Gentlewoman.

VIR. Heavens bless my lord from fell Aufidius! VOL. He'll beat Aufidius' head below his knee, And tread upon his neck.

Enter VALERIA with an Usher and a Gentlewoman.

VAL. My ladies both, good day to you.

VOL. Sweet madam.

VIR. I am glad to see your ladyship.

VAL. How do you both? you are manifest housekeepers. What are you sewing here? A fine spot, in good faith. How does your little son?

VIR. I thank your ladyship, well, good madam.

VOL. He had rather see the swords, and hear a drum,

than look upon his schoolmaster.

VAL. A my word, the father's son; I'll swear 't is a very pretty boy. A my troth, I looked upon him a' Wednesday half an hour together: has such a confirmed countenance. I saw him run after a gilded butterfly; and when he caught it, he let it go again; and after it again; and over and over he comes, and up again, catched it again: or whether his fall enraged him, or how't was, he did so set his teeth, and tear it; O, I warrant, how he mammocked it!

VOL. One on's father's moods.

VAL. Indeed, la, 't is a noble child.

VIR. A crack, madam.

VAL. Come, lay aside your stitchery; I must have you play the idle huswife with me this afternoon.

VIR. No, good madam; I will not out of doors. 70

VAL. Not out of doors!

Vol. She shall, she shall.

VIR. Indeed, no, by your patience; I'll not over the threshold till my lord return from the wars.

Vol. Fie, you confine yourself most unreasonably.

Come, you must go visit the good lady that lies in.

VIR. I will wish her speedy strength, and visit her with my prayers; but I cannot go thither.

VOL. Why, I pray you?

VIR. 'T is not to save labour, nor that I want love. 80 VAL. You would be another Penelope: yet, they say, all the yarn she spun in Ulysses' absence did but fill Ithaca full of moths. Come; I would your cambric were sensible as your finger, that you might leave pricking it for pity. Come, you shall go with us.

VIR. No, good madam, pardon me; indeed, I will not

forth.

VAL. In truth, la, go with me; and I'll tell you excellent news of your husband.

VIR. O, good madam, there can be none yet.

VAL. Verily, I do not jest with you; there came news from him last night.

VIR. Indeed, madam?

VAL. In earnest, it's true; I heard a senator speak it. Thus it is: The Volsces have an army forth, against whom Cominius the general is gone, with one part of our Roman power: your lord and Titus Lartius are set down before their city Corioli; they nothing doubt prevailing, and to make it brief wars. This is true, on mine honour; and so, I pray, go with us.

VIR. Give me excuse, good madam; I will obey you

in everything hereafter.

Vol. Let her alone, lady: as she is now, she will but

disease our better mirth.

VAL. In troth, I think she would. Fare you well then. Come, good sweet lady. Prythee, Virgilia, turn thy solemnness out a door, and go along with us.

VIR. No, at a word, madam; indeed, I must not. I

wish you much mirth.

VAL. Well, then, farewell.

[Exeunt.

SCENE IV. Before Corioli.

Enter, with drum and colours, MARCIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, Captains, and Soldiers; to them a Messenger.

MAR. Yonder comes news: a wager, they have met.

LART. My horse to yours, no.

MAR. 'T is done.

LART. Agreed.

MAR. Say, has our general met the enemy?

MESS. They lie in view, but have not spoke as yet.

LART. So, the good horse is mine.

MAR. I'll buy him of you.

LART. No, I'll nor sell nor give him: lend you him I will.

For half a hundred years. Summon the town.

MAR. How far off lie these armies?

MESS. Within this mile and half.

MAR. Then shall we hear their 'larum, and they ours. Now, Mars, I prythee, make us quick in work, 10 That we with smoking swords may march from hence To help our fielded friends! Come, blow thy blast.

They sound a parley. Enter two Senators with others, on the walls.

Tullus Aufidius, is he within your walls?

FIRST SEN. No, nor a man that fears you less than he, That's lesser than a little. [Drums afar off.] Hark! our

Are bringing forth our youth: we'll break our walls
Rather than they shall pound us up. Our gates,
Which yet seem shut, we have but pinned with rushes;
They'll open of themselves. [Alarum far off.] Hark
you, far off;

There is Aufidius: list, what work he makes

Amongst your cloven army.

MAR. O, they are at it!

LART. Their noise be our instruction. Ladders, ho!

Enter the Army of the Volsces.

MAR. They fear us not, but issue forth their city.

Now put your shields before your hearts, and fight

With hearts more proof than shields. Advance, brave

Titus:

20

They do disdain us much beyond our thoughts. Which makes me sweat with wrath. Come on my fellows: He that retires. I'll take him for a Volsce. And he shall feel mine edge. 20

Alarum. The Romans are beat back to their trenches. Re-enter MARCIUS, cursing.

MAR. All the contagion of the south light on you, You shames of Rome! you herd of—Boils and plagues Plaster you o'er, that you may be abhorred Further than seen, and one infect another Against the wind a mile! You souls of geese That bear the shapes of men, how have you run From slaves that apes would beat! Pluto and hell! All hurt behind; backs red, and faces pale With flight and agued fear! Mend, and charge home, Or, by the fires of heaven, I'll leave the foe. And make my wars on you: look to't; come on; 40 If you'll stand fast, we'll beat them to their wives, As they us to our trenches. Follow me.

Another Alarum. The Volsces and Romans re-enter. and the fight is renewed. The Volsces retires into Corioli, and MARCIUS follows them to the gates.

So, now the gates are ope: now prove good seconds: 'T is for the followers fortune widens them, Not for the fliers: mark me, and do the like.

Enters the gates, and is shut in.

FIRST SOL. Fool-hardiness: not I. SEC. SOL. Nor I. THIRD SOL. See, they have shut him in.

ALL

[Alarum continues. To th' pot, I warrant him.

Re-enter TITUS LARTIUS.

LART. What is become of Marcius? Slain, sir, doubtless. ALL. FIRST SOL. Following the fliers at the very heels, With them he enters; who, upon the sudden, 50 Clapped-to their gates: he is himself alone, To answer all the city. O noble fellow! LART. Who sensibly outdares his senseless sword,

And, when it bows, standst up. Thou art left, Marcius: A carbuncle entire, as big as thou art,
Were not so rich a jewel. Thou wast a soldier
Even to Cato's wish, not fierce and terrible
Only in strokes; but, with thy grim looks and
The thunder-like percussion of thy sounds,
Thou mad'st thine enemies shake, as if the world
60
Were feverous and did tremble.

Re-enter MARCIUS, bleeding, assaulted by the Enemy.

FIRST SOL.

Look, sir!

LART.

O, 't is Marcius!

Let's fetch him off, or make remain alike.

[They fight, and all enter the city.

SCENE V. Within Corioli. A Street.

Enter certain Romans, with spoils.

FIRST ROM. This will I carry to Rome. SEC. ROM. And I this.

THIRD ROM. A murrain on't! I took this for silver.

[Alarum continues still afar off.

Enter MARCIUS and TITUS LARTIUS, with a Trumpet.

MAR. See here these movers that do prize their hours At a cracked drachma! Cushions, leaden spoons, Irons of a doit, doublets that hangmen would Bury with those that wore them, these base slaves, Ere yet the fight be done, pack up—down with them! And hark, what noise the general makes! To him! There is the man of my soul's hate, Aufidius, 10 Piercing our Romans: then, valiant Titus, take Convenient numbers to make good the city, Whilst I, with those that have the spirit, will haste To help Cominius.

LART. Worthy sir, thou bleed'st; Thy exercise hath been too violent. For a second course of fight.

MAR. Sir, praise me not; My work hath yet not warmed me. Fare you well. The blood I drop is rather physical Than dangerous to me. To Aufidius thus I will appear, and fight.

LART. Now the fair goddess, Fortune, Fall deep in love with thee; and her great charms 21 Misguide thy opposers' swords! Bold gentleman, Prosperity be thy page!

MAR. Thy friend no less Than those she placeth highest! So, farewell.

LART. Thou worthiest Marcius! [Exit MARCIUS. Go, sound thy trumpet in the market-place; Call thither all the officers o' th' town, Where they shall know our mind: away! [Exeunt.

SCENE VI. Near the Camp of COMINIUS. Enter COMINIUS as it were in retire, with Soldiers.

Com. Breathe you, my friends: well fought; we are come off

Like Romans, neither foolish in our stands
Nor cowardly in retire: believe me, sirs,
We shall be charged again. Whiles we have struck,
By interims and conveying gusts we have heard
The charges of our friends. The Roman gods,
Lead their successes as we wish our own,
That both our powers, with smiling fronts encountering,
May give you thankful sacrifice!

Enter a Messenger.

Thy news?

MESS. The citizens of Corioli have issued, 10
And given to Lartius and to Marcius battle:
I saw our party to their trenches driven,
And then I came away.

COM. Though thou speak'st truth, Methinks, thou speak'st not well. How long is 't since? MESS. Above an hour, my lord.

COM. 'T is not a mile; briefly we heard their drums: How couldst thou in a mile confound an hour, And bring thy news so late?

MESS. Spies of the Volsces Held me in chase, that I was forced to wheel Three or four miles about; else had I, sir, Half an hour since brought my report.

Digitized by Google

20

40

COM. Who's yonder, That does appear as he were flayed? O gods! He has the stamp of Marcius; and I have Before-time seen him thus.

MAR. [Within.] Come I too late? COM. The shepherd knows not thunder from a tabor, More than I know the sound of Marcius' tongue From eyery meaner man.

Enter MARCIUS.

MAR. Come I too late?

COM. Ay, if you come not in the blood of others,
But mantled in your own.

MAR. O, let me clip ye In arms as sound as when I woo'd; in heart As merry.

Com. Flower of warriors, How is't with Titus Lartius?

MAR. As with a man busied about decrees: Condemning some to death, and some to exile; Ransoming him, or pitying, threatening the other; Holding Corioli in the name of Rome, Even like a fawning greyhound in the leash, To let him slip at will.

COM. Where is that slave Which told me they had beat you to your trenches? Where is he? call him hither.

MAR. Let him alone; He did inform the truth: but for our gentlemen, The common file—a plague! tribunes for them! The mouse ne'er shunned the cat as they did budge From rascals worse than they.

COM. But how prevailed you? MAR. Will the time serve to tell? I do not think.

Where is the enemy? are you lords o' th' field? If not, why cease you till you are so?

COM. Marcius, We have at disadvantage fought, and did

Retire to win our purpose.

MAR. How lies their battle? know you on which side. They have placed their men of trust?

COM. As I guess, Marcius, Their bands i' th' vaward are the Antiates, 52

70

Of their best trust; o'er them Aufidius, Their very heart of hope.

MAR. I do beseech you, By all the battles wherein we have fought, By th' blood we have shed together, by the vows We have made to endure friends, that you directly Set me against Aufidius and his Antiates; And that you not delay the present, but, Filling the air with swords advanced and darts,

We prove this very hour.

COM. Though I could wish You were conducted to a gentle bath, And balms applied to you, yet dare I never Deny your asking. Take your choice of those

That best can aid your action.

MAR. Those are they That most are willing. If any such be here, As it were sin to doubt, that love this painting Wherein you see me smeared; if any fear Lesser his person than an ill report; If any think brave death outweighs bad life, And that his country's dearer than himself; Let him alone, or so many so minded, Wave thus, to express his disposition, And follow Marcius.

[They all shout, and wave their swords; take him up in their arms, and cast up their caps.

O' me alone! Make you a sword of me?

If these shows be not outward, which of you
But is four Volsces? None of you but is
Able to bear against the great Aufidius
A shield as hard as his. A certain number,
Though thanks to all, must I select from all: the rest
Shall bear the business in some other fight,
As cause will be obeyed. Please you to march;
And four shall quickly draw out my command,
Which men are best inclined.

Com. March on, my fellows:

Make good this ostentation, and you shall

Divide in all with us. [Exeunt,

SCENE VII. The Gates of Corioli.

TITUS LARTIUS, having set a guard upon Corioli, going with a drum and trumpet toward COMINIUS and CAIUS MARCIUS, enters with a Lieutenant, other Soldiers, and a Scout.

LART. So let the ports be guarded: keep your duties, As I have set them down. If I do send, dispatch Those centuries to our aid! the rest will serve For a short holding: if we lose the field, We cannot keep the town.

LIEU. Fear not our care, sir. LART. Hence, and shut your gates upon's.

Our guider, come; to th' Roman camp conduct us.

[Exeunt.

SCENE VIII. A field of battle between the Roman and the Volscian camps.

Alarum as in battle. Enter MARCIUS and AUFIDIUS.

MAR. I'll fight with none but thee; for I do hate thee Worse than a promise-breaker.

AUF. We hate alike:

Not Afric owns a serpent I abhor

More than thy fame and envy. Fix thy foot.

MAR. Let the first budger die the other's slave,

And the gods doom him after!

If I fly, Marcius,

10

Holloa me like a hare.

MAR. Within these three hours, Tullus,

Alone I fought in your Corioli walls,

And made what work I pleased; 't is not my blood

Wherein thou seest me masked: for thy revenge Wrench up thy power to the highest.

AUF. Wert thou the Hector

That was the whip of your bragged progeny, Thou shouldst not scape me here.

[Here they fight, and certain Volsces come in the aid of AUFIDIUS. MARCIUS fights till they be driven in breathless.

Officious, and not valiant, you have shamed me In your condemned seconds.

Exeunt fighting, driven in by MARCIUS.

SCENE IX. The Roman camp.

Flourish. Alarum. A retreat is sounded. Enter from one side COMINIUS with the Romans; from the other side MARCIUS with his arm in a scarf.

Com. If I should tell thee o'er this thy day's work, Thou't not believe thy deeds: but I'll report it Where senators shall mingle tears with smiles; Where great patricians shall attend, and shrug, I' the end admire; where ladies shall be frighted, And, gladly quaked, hear more; where the dull tribunes, That, with the fusty plébeians, hate thine honours, Shall say, against their hearts, 'We thank the gods, Our Rome hath such a soldier!' Yet cam'st thou to a morsel of this feast, Having fully dined before.

Enter TITUS LARTIUS, with his Power, from the pursuit.

LART. O general. 10

Here is the steed, we the caparison:

Hadst thou beheld-

MAR. Pray now, no more; my mother, Who has a charter to extol her blood, When she does praise me, grieves me. I have done As you have done, that's what I can; induced As you have been, that's for my country: He that has but effected his good will Hath overta'en mine act.

Com. You shall not be
The grave of your deserving; Rome must know
The value of her own: 't were a concealment
Owrse than a theft, no less than a traducement,
To hide your doings; and to silence that
Which, to the spire and top of praises vouched,
Would seem but modest. Therefore, I beseech you,
In sign of what you are, not to reward
What you have done, before our army hear me.
MAR. I have some wounds upon me, and they smart

MAR. I have some wounds upon me, and they smart To hear themselves remembered.

COM. Should they not, Well might they fester 'gainst ingratitude, And tent themselves with death. Of all the horses Whereof we have ta'en good, and good store, of all

30

The treasure, in this field achieved and city, We render you the tenth; to be ta'en forth, Before the common distribution, at Your only choice.

MAR. I thank you, general, But cannot make my heart consent to take A bribe to pay my sword: I do refuse it; And stand upon my common part with those That have beheld the doing.

te beheld the doing.

[A long flourish. They all cry, "MARCIUS!"

MARCIUS!" cast up their caps and lances.

COMINIUS and LARTIUS stand bare.

MAR. May these same instruments, which you profane, Never sound more! When drums and trumpets shall I'th' field prove flatterers, let courts and cities be Made all of false-faced soothing! When steel grows Soft as the parasite's silk, let him be made An overture for the wars! No more, I say. For that I have not washed my nose that bled, Or foiled some debile wretch, which, without note, Here's many else have done, you shout me forth In acclamations hyperbolical;
As if I loved my little should be dieted

As if I loved my little should be dieted In praises sauced with lies.

Com. Too modest are you,
More cruel to your good report, than grateful
To us that give you truly. By your patience,
If 'gainst yourself you be incensed, we'll put you
Like one that means his proper harm in manacles,
Then reason safely with you. Therefore, be it known,
As to us, to all the world, that Caius Marcius
Wears this war's garland: in token of the which
My noble steed, known to the camp, I give him,
With all his trim belonging; and, from this time,
For what he did before Corioli, call him,
With all the applause and clamour of the host,
CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS. Bear
The addition nobly ever!

ALL. Caius Marcius Coriolanus!

[Flourish. Trumpets sound, and drums.

COR. I will go wash; And when my face is fair, you shall perceive Whether I blush or no: howbeit, I thank you. 60

I mean to stride your steed; and, at all times, To undercrest your good addition

To th' fairness of my power.

70

80

COM. So, to our tent; Where, ere we do repose us, we will write To Rome of our success. You, Titus Lartius, Must to Corioli back: send us to Rome The best, with whom we may articulate For their own good, and ours.

LART. I shall, my lord.
COR. The gods begin to mock me. I, that now
Refused most princely gifts, am bound to beg
Of my lord general.

COM. Take it: 't is yours. What is't?

COR. I sometime lay here in Corioli, At a poor man's house; he used me kindly: He cried to me; I saw him prisoner; But then Aufidius was within my view, And wrath o'erwhelmed my pity. I request you To give my poor host freedom.

COM. O, well begged! Were he the butcher of my son, he should Be free as is the wind. Deliver him, Titus.

LART. Marcius, his name?

COR. By Jupiter, forgot! I am weary; yea, my memory is tired.

Have we no wine here?

COM. Go we to our tent. The blood upon your visage dries; 't is time It should be looked to: come.

90

[Exeunt.

SCENE X. The Camp of the Volsces.

A Flourish. Cornets. Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, bloody, with two or three Soldiers.

AUF. The town is ta'en!
FIRST SOL. 'T will be deliver'd back on good condition.
AUF. Condition!

I would I were a Roman; for I cannot, Being a Volsce, be that I am. Condition! What good condition can a treaty find I' th' part that is at mercy? Five times, Marcius, I have fought with thee: so often hast thou beat me;

And wouldst do so, I think, should we encounter
As often as we eat. By the elements,
If e'er again I meet him beard to beard,
He is mine, or I am his. Mine emulation
Hath not that honour in't, it had; for where
I thought to crush him in an equal force,
True sword to sword, I'll potch at him some way,
Or wrath or craft may get him.

FIRST SOL. He's the devil.

AUF. Bolder, though not so subtle. Myvalour's poisoned
With only suffering stain by him; for him

Shall fly out of itself. Nor sleep nor sanctuary, Being naked, sick, nor fane nor Capitol, The prayers of priests nor times of sacrifice,

The prayers of priests nor times of sacri-Embarquements all of fury, shall lift up Their rotten privilege and custom 'gainst

My hate to Marcius: where I find him, were it At home, upon my brother's guard, even there, Against the hospitable canon, would I

Wash my fierce hand in's heart. Go you to th' city; Learn how't is held; and what they are that must Be hostages for Rome.

FIRST SOL. Will not you go?

AUF. I am attended at the cypress grove: I pray you,—
'T is south the city mills—bring me word thither

How the world goes, that to the pace of it I may spur on my journey.

FIRST SOL. I shall, sir.

[Exeunt.

ACT II.

SCENE I. Rome. A Public Place.

Enter MENENIUS, with the two Tribunes of the people, SICINIUS, and BRUTUS.

MEN. The augurer tells me we shall have news to-night.

BRU. Good, or bad?

MEN. Not according to the prayer of the people, for they love not Marcius.

SIC. Nature teaches beasts to know their friends.

MEN. Pray you, who does the wolf love?

SIC. The lamb.

MEN. Ay, to devour him; as the hungry plebeians would the noble Marcius.

BRU. He's a lamb indeed, that baes like a bear. 10 MEN. He's a bear indeed, that lives like a lamb. You two are old men: tell me one thing that I shall ask you.

BOTH TRIB. Well, sir.

MEN. In what enormity is Marcius poor in, that you two have not in abundance?

BRU. He's poor in no one fault, but stored with all.

SIC. Especially in pride.

BRU. And topping all others in boasting.

MEN. This is strange now. Do you two know how you are censured here in the city, I mean of us a' th' right-hand file? do you?

BOTH TRIB. Why, how are we censured?

MEN. Because you talk of pride now-will you not be angry?

BOTH TRIB. Well, well, sir; well.

MEN. Why, 't is no great matter; for a very little thief of occasion will rob you of a great deal of patience: give your dispositions the reins, and be angry at your pleasures; at the least, if you take it as a pleasure to you in being so. You blame Marcius for being proud?

BRU. We do it not alone, sir.

MEN. I know, you can do very little alone; for your helps are many, or else your actions would grow wondrous single: your abilities are too infant-like for doing much alone. You talk of pride: O, that you could turn your eyes toward the napes of your necks, and make but an interior survey of your good selves! O, that you could!

BRU. What then, sir?

MEN. Why, then you should discover a brace of unmeriting, proud, violent, testy magistrates, alias fools, as any in Rome.

SIC. Menenius, you are known well enough too.

MEN. I am known to be a humorous patrician, and one that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying Tiber in 't; said to be something imperfect in favouring the first complaint; hasty and tinder-like upon too trivial motion: what I think, I utter, and spend my malice in my breath. Meeting two such weals-nen as you are—I cannot call you Lycurguses—if the drink you give me touch my palate adversely, I make a crooked face at it.

I can't say, your worships have delivered the matter well, when I find the ass in compound with the major part of your syllables; and though I must be content to bear with those that say you are reverend grave men, yet they lie deadly that tell you you have good faces. If you see this in the map of my microcosm, follows it, that I am 'known well enough too'? What harm can your bissom conspectuities glean out of this character, if I be 'known well enough too'?

BRU. Come, sir, come, we know you well enough. 59 MEN. You know neither me, yourselves, nor anything. You are ambitious for poor knaves' caps and legs: you wear out a good wholesome forenoon in hearing a cause between an orange-wife and a fosset-seller, and then rejourn the controversy of threepence to a second day of audience. When you are hearing a matter between party and party, if you chance to be pinched with the colic, you make faces like mummers, set up the bloody flag against all patience, and dismiss the controversy bleeding, the more entangled by your hearing: all the peace you make in their cause is, calling both the parties knaves. You are a pair of strange ones.

BRU. Come, come, you are well understood to be a perfecter giber for the table than a necessary bencher in

the Capitol.

MEN. Our very priests must become mockers, if they shall encounter such ridiculous subjects as you are. When you speak best unto the purpose, it is not worth the wagging of your beards; and your beards deserve not so honourable a grave as to stuff a botcher's cushion, or to be entombed in an ass's pack-saddle. Yet you must be saying, Marcius is proud; who, in a cheap estimation, is worth all your predecessors since Deucalion, though, peradventure, some of the best of 'em were hereditary hangmen. God-den to your worships: more of your conversation would infect my brain, being the herdsmen of the beastly plebeians: I will be bold to take my leave of you.

[BRUTUS and SICINIUS retire.

Enter VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, and VALERIA.

How now, my as fair as noble ladies—and the moon, were she earthly, no nobler—whither do you follow your eyes so fast?

91

VOL. Honourable Menenius, my boy Marcius approaches; for the love of Juno, let's go.

MEN. Ha? Marcius coming home?

VOL. Ay, worthy Menenius; and with most prosperous approbation.

MEN. Take my cap, Jupiter, and I thank thee.

Hoo! Marcius coming home?

VIR., VAL. Nay, 'tis true. 99

VOL. Look, here's a letter from him: the state hath another, his wife another; and, I think, there 's one at home for you.

MEN. I will make my very house reel to-night: a

letter for me!

VIR. Yes, certain, there's a letter for you; I saw't.

MEN. A letter for me! It gives me an estate of seven years' health; in which time I will make a lip at the physician: the most sovereign prescription in Galen is but empiricutic, and, to this preservative, of no better report than a horse-drench. Is he not wounded? he was wont to come home wounded.

VIR. O, no, no, no.

VOL. O, he is wounded, I thank the gods for 't.

MEN. So do I too, if it be not too much. Brings 'a victory in's pocket? the wounds become him.

Vol. On's brows, Menenius: he comes the third time

home with the oaken garland.

MEN. Has he disciplined Aufidius soundly?

Vol. Titus Lartius writes, they fought together, but

Aufidius got off.

MEN. And 't was time for him too, I'll warrant him that: and he had stayed by him, I would not have been so fidiused for all the chests in Corioli, and the gold that's in them. Is the senate possessed of this?

VOL. Good ladies, let's go. Yes, yes, yes; the senate has letters from the general, wherein he gives my son the whole name of the war: he hath in this action outdone

his former deeds doubly.

VAL. In troth, there's wondrous things spoke of him. MEN. Wondrous! ay, I warrant you, and not without

his true purchasing.

VIR. The gods grant them true!

VOL. True! pow, wow.

MEN. True! I'll be sworn they are true. Where is he

wounded? [To the Tribunes.] God save your good worships! Marcius is coming home: he has more cause

to be proud. Where is he wounded?

Vol. I' th' shoulder, and i' th' left arm: there will be large cicatrices to show the people, when he shall stand for his place. He received in the repulse of Tarquin seven hurts i' th' body.

MEN. One i' th' neck, and two i' th' thigh—there's

nine that I know.

Vol. He had, before this last expedition, twenty-five

wounds upon him.

MEN. Now it's twenty-seven: every gash was an enemy's grave. [A shout and flourish.] Hark! the trumpets.

Vol. These are the ushers of Marcius: before him he carries noise, and behind him he leaves tears:

Death, that dark spirit, in 's nervy arm doth lie, 150

Which, being advanced, declines, and then men die.

A sennet. Trumpets sound. Enter COMINIUS, the General, and TITUS LARTIUS; between them, CORIOLANUS, crowned with an oaken garland, with Captains, and Soldiers, and a Herald.

HER. Know, Rome, that all alone Marcius did fight Within Corioli gates: where he hath won, With fame, a name to Caius Marcius; these In honour follows Coriolanus.

Welcome to Rome, renowned Coriolanus! [Flourish.

ALL. Welcome to Rome, renowned Coriolanus! Cor. No more of this, it does offend my heart;

Pray now, no more.

COM.

Look, sir, your mother!

COR. O, 159
You have, I know, petitioned all the gods

For my prosperity. [Kneels.

Nay, my good soldier, up; My gentle Marcius, worthy Caius, and By deed-achieving honour newly named—, What is it?—Coriolanus must I call thee?—But, O, thy wife—

COR. My gracious silence, hail!
Would'st thou have laughed had I come coffined home,
That weep'st to see me triumph! Ah, my dear,

Such eves the widows in Corioli wear. And mothers that lack sons. MEN.

Now the gods crown thee ! COR. [To MEN.] And live you yet? [To VAL.] O my sweet lady, pardon.

Vol. I know not where to turn. O. welcome home:

And welcome, general; and you're welcome all.

MEN. A hundred thousand welcomes: I could weep. And I could laugh: I am light and heavy. Welcome! A curse begin at very root on's heart

That is not glad to see thee! You are three That Rome should dote on; yet, by the faith of men, We have some old crab trees here at home, that will not Be grafted to your relish. Yet welcome, warriors: We call a nettle but a nettle, and 180

The faults of fools but folly.

Ever right.

Сом. COR. Menenius, ever, ever.

HER. Give way there, and go on!

COR. [To VOL. and VIR.] Your hand—and yours:

Ere in our own house I do shade my head, The good patricians must be visited;

From whom I have received not only greetings.

But with them change of honours.

I have lived

To see inherited my very wishes And the buildings of my fancy: only There's one thing wanting, which I doubt not but Our Rome will cast upon thee.

190

Cor. Know, good mother, I had rather be their servant in my way.

Than sway with them in theirs.

COM.

On, to the Capitol! [Flourish. Cornets. Exeunt in state, as before.

BRUTUS and SICINIUS come forward. BRU. All tongues speak of him and the bleared sights

Are spectacled to see him. Your prattling nurse Into a rapture lets her baby cry

While she chats him: the kitchen malkin pins Her richest lockram bout her reechy neck,

Clambering the walls to eye him: stalls, bulks, windows, Are smothered up, leads filled, and ridges horsed 20I With variable complexions, all agreeing

In earnestness to see him: seld-shown flamens Do press among the popular throngs, and puff To win a vulgar station; our veiled dames Commit the war of white and damask in Their nicely-gawded cheeks to th' wanton spoil Of Phœbus' burning kisses: such a pother As if that whatsoever god who leads him Were slily crept into his human powers, And gave him graceful posture.

210

I warrant him consul.

BRU. Then our office may,

During his power, go sleep.

SIC. He cannot temperately transport his honours From where he should begin and end; but will Lose those he hath won.

BRU. In that there's comfort.

Sic. Doubt not

On the sudden.

The commoners, for whom we stand, but they
Upon their ancient malice, will forget,
With the least cause, these his new honours; which
That he will give them, make I as little question
As he is proud to do't.

BRU. I heard him swear,
Were he to stand for consul, never would he
Appear i' th' market-place, nor on him put
The napless vesture of humility;
Nor, showing, as the manner is, his wounds
To the people, beg their stinking breaths.

SIC. 'T is right.
BRU. It was his word: O, he would miss it rather
Than carry it but by the suit of the gentry to him,

And the desire of the nobles.

SIC. I wish no better
Than have him hold that purpose, and to put it
In execution.

BRU. 'T is most like he will.

SIC. It shall be to him then as our good wills,

A sure destruction.

BRU. So it must fall out
To him or our authorities. For an end,
We must suggest the people in what hatred
He still hath held them; that to's power he would

Have made them mules, silenced their pleaders, and Dispropertied their freedoms; holding them, In human action and capacity,
Of no more soul nor fitness for the world

Than camels in the war, who have their provand Only for bearing burthens, and sore blows

For sinking under them.

SIC. This, as you say, suggested At some time when his soaring insolence Shall teach the people—which time shall not want, If he be put upon't: and that's as easy As to set dogs on sheep—will be his fire To kindle their dry stubble; and their blaze Shall darken him for ever.

Enter a Messenger.

BRU. What's the matter?

MESS. You are sent for to the Capitol. 'T is thought, That Marcius shall be consul.

I have seen the dumb men throng to see him, and The blind to hear him speak: matrons flung gloves, Ladies and maids their scarfs and handkerchers, Upon him as he passed; the nobles bended, As to Jove's statue; and the commons made A shower and thunder with their caps and shouts: I never saw the like.

BRU. Let's to the Capitol; And carry with us ears and eyes for th' time, But hearts for the event.

SIC. Have with you.

260 [*Exeunt*.

SCENE II. The same. The Capitol.

Enter two Officers, to lay cushions.

FIRST OFF. Come, come, they are almost here. How many stand for consulships!

SEC. OFF. Three, they say: but 't is thought of every one Coriolanus will carry it.

FIRST OFF. That's a brave fellow; but he's vengeance

proud, and loves not the common people.

SEC. OFF. Faith, there have been many great men that have flattered the people, who ne'er loved them; and there be many that they have loved, they know not where-

fore: so that, if they love they know not why, they hate upon no better a ground: therefore, for Coriolanus neither to care whether they love or hate him manifests the true knowledge he has in their disposition; and, out of his noble carelessness, lets them plainly see't.

FIRST OFF. If he did not care whether he had their love or no, he waved indifferently 'twixt doing them neither good nor harm; but he seeks their hate with greater devotion than they can render it him, and leaves nothing undone that may fully discover him their opposite. Now, to seem to affect the malice and displeasure of the people is as bad as that which he dislikes, to flatter them for their love.

SEC. OFF. He hath deserved worthily of his country; and his ascent is not by such easy degrees as those who, having been supple and courteous to the people, bonneted without any further deed to have them at all into their estimation and report: but he hath so planted his honours in their eyes and his actions in their hearts, that for their tongues to be silent and not confess so much, were a kind of ingrateful injury: to report otherwise were a malice that, giving itself the lie, would pluck reproof and rebuke from every ear that heard it.

FIRST OFF. No more of him; he is a worthy man:

make way, they are coming.

A sennet. Enter, with Lictors before them, COMINIUS, the Consul, MENENIUS, CORIOLANUS, many other Senators, SICINIUS and BRUIUS. The Senators take their places; the Tribunes take theirs by themselves.

MEN. Having determined of the Volsces, and To send for Titus Lartius, it remains,
As the main point of this our after-meeting,
To gratify his noble service that
Hath thus stood for his country. Therefore, please you,
Most reverend and grave elders, to desire 40
The present consul, and last general
In our well-found successes, to report
A little of that worthy work performed
By Caius Marcius Coriolanus; whom
We meet here, both to thank, and to remember
With honours like himself.
FIRST SEN. Speak, good Cominius:

Leave nothing out for length, and make us think Rather our state's defective for requital. Than we to stretch it out. [To the Tribunes.] Masters o' th' people, We do request your kindest ears: and after. 50 Your loving motion toward the common body. To yield what passes here. We are convented Sic. Upon a pleasing treaty; and have hearts Inclinable to honour and advance The theme of our assembly. BRU. Which the rather We shall be blessed to do, if he remember A kinder value of the people than He hath hereto prized them at. That's off, that's off: I would you rather had been silent. Please you To hear Cominius speak? 60 Most willingly: But yet my caution was more pertinent Than the rebuke you give it. MEN. He loves your people: But tie him not to be their bedfellow. Worthy Cominius, speak.—Nay, keep your place. [CORIOLANUS rises, and offers to go away, FIRST SEN. Sit, Coriolanus: never shame to hear What you have nobly done. Your honours' pardon: Cor. I had rather have my wounds to heal again Than hear say how I got them. Bru. Sir, I hope, My words disbenched you not. No, sir: yet oft, 69

COR. No, sir: yet oft, 6
When blows have made me stay, I fled from words.
You soothed not, therefore hurt not. But your people,
I love them as they weigh.

MEN. Pray now, sit down.
COR. I had rather have one scratch my head i' th' sun

When the alarum were struck, than idly sit

To hear my nothings monstered. [Exit. MEN. Masters of the people, Your multiplying spawn how can he flatter—That's thousand to one good one—when you now see,

He had rather venture all his limbs for honour Than one on's ears to hear it? Proceed. Cominius. COM. I shall lack voice: the deeds of Coriolanus გი Should not be uttered feebly. It is held That valour is the chiefest virtue, and Most dignifies the haver: if it be, The man I speak of cannot in the world Be singly counterpoised. At sixteen years. When Tarquin made a head for Rome, he fought Beyond the mark of others: our then dictator, Whom with all praise I point at, saw him fight, When with his Amazonian chin he drove 90 The bristled lips before him. He bestrid An o'er-pressed Roman, and i' th' consul's view Slew three opposers: Tarquin's self he met, And struck him on his knee: in that day's feats, When he might act the woman in the scene, He proved best man i' th' field, and for his meed Was brow-bound with the oak. His pupil age Man-entered thus, he waxed like a sea; And in the brunt of seventeen battles since He lurched all swords of the garland. For this last, Before and in Corioli, let me say, 100 I cannot speak him home: he stopped the fliers, And by his rare example made the coward Turn terror into sport. As weeds before A vessel under sail, so men obeved And fell below his stem: his sword, death's stamp. Where it did mark, it took; from face to foot He was a thing of blood, whose every motion Was timed with dying cries. Alone he entered The mortal gate of th' city, which he painted With shunless destiny; aidless came off, IIO And with a sudden reinforcement struck Corioli like a planet. Now all's his: When by-and-by the din of war gan pierce His ready sense: then straight his doubled spirit Re-quickened what in flesh was fatigate. And to the battle came he; where he did Run reeking o'er the lives of men, as if 'T were a perpetual spoil: and, till we called Both field and city ours, he never stood To ease his breast with panting. 120

MEN. Worthy man!

FIRST SEN. He cannot but with measure fit the honours

Which we devise him.

COM. Our spoils he kicked at; And looked upon things precious, as they were The common muck of the world: he covets less Than misery itself would give; rewards His deeds with doing them; and is content To spend the time to end it.

MEN. He's right noble:

Let him be called for.

FIRST SEN. Call Coriolanus!

Off. He doth appear.

Re-enter CORIOLANUS.

MEN. The senate, Coriolanus, are well pleased 130 To make thee consul.

Con

COR. I do owe them still

My life and services.

MEN. It then remains, That you do speak to the people.

COR. I do beseech you,

Let me o'erleap that custom; for I cannot Put on the gown, stand naked, and entreat them, For my wounds' sake, to give their suffrage: please you

That I may pass this doing.
SIC. Sir, the people

Must have their voices: neither will they bate

One jot of ceremony.

MEN. Put them not to't: Pray you, go fit you to the custom, and

Take to you, as your predecessors have,

Your honour with your form.

COR. It is a part
That I shall blush in acting, and might well

Be taken from the people.

BRU. Mark you that?

COR. To brag unto them, thus I did, and thus; Show them the unaching scars which I should hide,

As if I had received them for the hire

Of their breath only!

MEN. Do not stand upon 't. We recommend to you, tribunes of the people,

Our purpose to them; and to our noble consul Wish we all joy and honour.

SEN. To Coriolanus come all joy and honour!

[Flourish Cornets. Exeun: all but SICINIUS and BRUTUS.

BRU. You see how he intends to use the people.

SIC. May they perceive's intent! He will require them,
As if he did contemn what he requested

Should be in them to give.

BRU. Come; we'll inform them Of our proceedings here: on th' market-place I know they do attend us. [Exeunt.

SCENE III. The Same. The Forum.

Enter seven or eight Citizens.

FIRST CIT. Once, if he do require our voices, we ought not to deny him.

SEC. CIT. We may, sir, if we will.

THIRD CIT. We have power in ourselves to do it, but it is a power that we have no power to do: for if he show us his wounds, and tell us his deeds, we are to put our tongues into those wounds, and speak for them; so, if he tell us his noble deeds, we must also tell him our noble acceptance of them. Ingratitude is monstrous: and for the multitude to be ingrateful were to make a monster of the multitude; of the which we being members, should bring ourselves to be monstrous members.

FIRST CIT. And to make us no better thought of, a little help will serve: for once we stood up about the corn, he himself stuck not to call us the many-headed

multitude.

THIRD CIT. We have been called so of many; not that our heads are some brown, some black, some abram, some bald, but that our wits are so diversely coloured; and truly, I think, if all our wits were to issue out of one skull, they would fly east, west, north, south; and their consent of one direct way should be at once to all the points a' th' compass.

SEC. CIT. Think you so? Which way do you judge

my wit would fly?

THIRD CIT. Nay, your wit will not so soon out as

another man's will, 't is strongly wedged up in a blockhead; but if it were at liberty, 'twould sure, southward.

SEC. CIT. Why that way?

THIRD CIT. To lose itself in a fog; where, being three parts melted away with rotten dews, the fourth would return, for conscience sake, to help to get thee a wife.

SEC. CIT. You are never without your tricks: you may,

you may.

THIRD CIT. Are you all resolved to give your voices? But that's no matter, the greater part carries it. I say, if he would incline to the people, there was never a worthier man. [Enter CORIOLANUS in a gown of humility. with MENENIUS.] Here he comes, and in the gown of humility: mark his behaviour. We are not to stay all together, but to come by him where he stands, by ones, by twos, and by threes. He's to make his requests by particulars; wherein every one of us has a single honour, in giving him our own voices with our own tongues; therefore, follow me, and I'll direct you how you shall go by him.

ALL. Content, content. [Exeu MEN. O sir, you are not right: have you not known

The worthiest men have done 't?

COR. What must I say?
"I pray, sir"—Plague upon 't! I cannot bring
My tongue to such a pace. "Look, sir: my wounds;
I got them in my country's service, when
Some certain of your brethren roared, and ran
From th' noise of our own drums."

MEN. O me, the gods! You must not speak of that: you must desire them To think upon you.

COR. Think upon me? Hang 'em! I would they would forget me, like the virtues Which our divines lose by 'em.

MEN. You'll mar all:
I'll leave you: pray you, speak to 'em, I pray you,
In wholesome manner.

Enter two Citizens.

COR. Bid them wash their faces, 60 And keep their teeth clean. [Exit MENENIUS.

So, here comes a brace.

You know the cause, sir, of my standing here.

FIRST CIT. We do, sir; tell us what hath brought you to't.

COR. Mine own desert.

SEC. CIT. Your own desert?

COR. Ay, not mine own desire.

FIRST CIT. How! not your own desire?

COR. No, sir: 't was never my desire yet to trouble the poor with begging.

FIRST CIT. You must think, if we give you anything, we hope to gain by you.

COR. Well then, I pray, your price o' th' consulship?

FIRST CIT. The price is, to ask it kindly.

COR. Kindly! Sir, I pray, let me ha't: I have wounds to show you, which shall be yours in private. Your good voice, sir; what say you?

SEC. CIT. You shall ha't, worthy sir.

COR. A match, sir. There is in all two worthy voices begged. I have your alms: adieu. 81

FIRST CIT. But this is something odd.

SEC. CIT. And 't were to give again, but 't is no matter. [Exeunt.

Enter two other Citizens.

COR. Pray you now, if it may stand with the tune of your voices that I may be consul, I have here the customary gown.

THIRD CIT. You have deserved nobly of your country,

and you have not deserved nobly.

COR. Your enigma?

THIRD CIT. You have been a scourge to her enemies, you have been a rod to her friends; you have not indeed loved the common people.

COR. You should account me the more virtuous, that I have not been common in my love. I will, sir, flatter my sworn brother the people, to earn a dearer estimation of them: 't is a condition they account gentle: and since the wisdom of their choice is rather to have my hat than my heart, I will practise the insinuating nod, and be off to them most counterfeitly: that is, sir, I will counterfeit the bewitchment of some popular man, and give it bountifully to the desirers. Therefore, beseech you I may be consul.

FOURTH CIT. We hope to find you our friend, and therefore give you our voices heartily.

THIRD CIT. You have received many wounds for your

country.

COR. I will not seal your knowledge with showing them. I will make much of your voices, and so trouble you no farther.

BOTH CIT. The gods give you joy, sir, heartily!

Exeunt.

120

COR. Most sweet voices!

Better it is to die, better to starve,
Than crave the hire which first we do deserve.
Why in this wolvish toge should I stand here,
To beg of Hob and Dick, that do appear,
Their needless vouches? Custom calls me to 't:
What custom wills, in all things should we do 't,
The dust on antique time would lie unswept,
And mountainous error be too highly heapt
For truth to o'er-peer. Rather than fool it so,
Let the high office and the honour go
To one that would do thus.—I am half through:
The one part suffered, the other will I do.

Enter three more Citizens.

Here come moe voices.

Your voices: for your voices I have fought:
Watched for your voices; for your voices bear
Of wounds two dozen odd; battles thrice six
I have seen, and heard of; for your voices have
Done many things, some less, some more: your voices:
Indeed, I would be consul.

FIFTH CIT. He has done nobly, and cannot go without

any honest man's voice.

SIXTH CIT. Therefore let him be consul. The gods give him joy, and make him good friend to the people!

ALL. Amen, amen. God save thee, noble consul!

COR. Worthy voices!

[Exeunt

Re-enter MENENIUS with BRUTUS and SICINIUS.

MEN. You have stood your limitation; and the tribunes Endue you with the people's voice: remains That, in the official marks invested, you Anon do meet the senate.

COR. Is this done? 139
SIC. The custom of request you have discharged:
The people do admit you; and are summoned
To meet anon upon your approbation.

COR. Where? at the senate-house?

SIC. There, Coriolanus.

COR. May I change these garments?

SIC. You may, sir.

COR. That I'll straight do; and, knowing myself again, Repair to the senate-house.

MEN. I'll keep you company. Will you along?

BRU. We stay here for the people.

SIC. Fare you well.

[Exeunt CORIOLANUS and MENENIUS. He has it now; and by his looks, methinks, 150'T is warm at's heart.

Bru. With a proud heart he wore His humble weeds. Will you dismiss the people?

Enter the Plebeians.

SIC. How now, my masters! have you chose this man? FIRST CIT. He has our voices, sir.

BRU. We pray the gods he may deserve your loves. SEC. CIT. Amen, sir. To my poor unworthy notice,

He mocked us when he begged our voices.

THIRD CIT.

Certainly.

He flouted us downright.

FIRST CIT. No, 't is his kind of speech; he did not mock us.

SEC. CIT. Not one amongst us, save yourself, but says, He used us scornfully: he should have showed us

His marks of merit, wounds received for 's country. SIC. Why, so he did, I am sure.

ALL. No, no; no man saw 'em.

THIRD CIT. He said he had wounds, which he could show in private:

And with his hat, thus waving it in scorn,
'I would be consul,' says he: 'aged custom,
But by your voices, will not so permit me: 170
Your voices therefore.' When we granted that,
Here was, 'I thank you for your voices: thank you:
Your most sweet voices: now you have left your voices,
I have no further with you.' Was not this mockery?

190

SIC. Why either were you ignorant to see't? Or, seeing it, of such childish friendliness To yield your voices?

BRU. Could you not have told him, As you were lessoned, when he had no power, But was a petty servant to the state, He was your enemy: ever spake against Your liberties, and the charters that you bear I' th' body of the weal; and now arriving A place of potency and sway o' th' state, If he should still malignantly remain Fast foe to th' plébeii, your voices might Be curses to yourselves? You should have said, That, as his worthy deeds did claim no less

Than what he stood for, so his gracious nature Would think upon you for your voices, and Translate his malice towards you into love, Standing your friendly lord.

Standing your mendiy lord

SIC. Thus to have said, As you were fore-advised, had touched his spirit And tried his inclination; from him plucked Either his gracious promise, which you might, As cause had called you up, have held him to; Or else it would have galled his surly nature, Which easily endures not article Tying him to ought; so putting him to rage, You should have ta'en the advantage of his choler, And passed him unelected.

Bru. Did you perceive 200
He did solicit you in free contempt,
When he did need your loves; and do you think
That his contempt shall not be bruising to you,
When he hath power to crush? Why, had your bodies
No heart among you? or had you tongues to cry
Against the rectorship of judgment?

SIC. Have yo
Ere now denied the asker? and, now again,
Of him that did not ask, but mock, bestow

Your sued-for tongues?

THIRD CIT. He's not confirmed; we may deny him yet.

SEC. CIT. And will deny him:

I'll have five hundred voices of that sound.

FIRST CIT. I twice five hundred, and their friends to piece 'em.

BRU. Get you hence instantly; and tell those friends They have chose a consul that will from them take Their liberties; make them of no more voice Than dogs, that are as often beat for barking As therefore kent to do so

As therefore kept to do so.

SIC. Let them assemble;
And, on a safer judgment, all revoke
Your ignorant election. Enforce his pride,
And his old hate unto you: besides, forget not
With what contempt he wore the humble weed;
How in his suit he scorned you; but your loves,
Thinking upon his services, took from you
The apprehension of his present portance,
Which most gibingly, ungravely, he did fashion
After the inveterate hate he bears you.

BRU. Lay
A fault on us, your tribunes, that we laboured,

A fault on us, your tribunes, that we laboured, No impediment between, but that you must Cast your election on him.

SIC. Say, you chose him
More after our commandment, than as guided
By your own true affections; and that your minds,
Pre-occupied with what you rather must do
Than what you should, made you against the grain
To voice him consul. Lay the fault on us.

BRU. Ay, spare us not. Say, we read lectures to you How youngly he began to serve his country, How long continued; and what stock he springs of, The noble house o' th' Marcians; from whence came That Ancus Marcius, Numa's daughter's son, 240 Who, after great Hostilius, here was king; Of the same house Publius and Quintus were, That our best water brought by conduits hither; And Censorinus, nobly named so, Twice being by the people chosen censor, Was his great ancestor.

SIC. One thus descended, That hath beside well in his person wrought To be set high in place, we did commend To your remembrances: but you have found, Scaling his present bearing with his past,

250

[Exeunt.

That he's your fixed enemy, and revoke Your sudden approbation.

BRU. Say, you ne'er had done't-

Harp on that still-but by our putting on;

And presently, when you have drawn your number,

Repair to th' Capitol.

. We will so: almost all

Repent in their election. [Exeunt Plebeians.

BRU. Let them go on; This mutiny were better put in hazard,

Than stay, past doubt, for greater.

If, as his nature is, he fall in rage

With their refusal, both observe and answer

The vantage of his anger.

SIC. To th' Capitol, come: We will be there before the stream o' th' people;

And this shall seem, as partly 't is, their own, Which we have goaded onward.

ACT III.

SCENE I. Rome. A Street.

Cornets. Enter CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, all the Gentry, COMINIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, and other Senators.

COR. Tullus Aufidius, then, had made new head?

LART. He had, my lord; and that it was which caused
Our swifter composition.

COR. So then, the Volsces stand but as at first; Ready, when time shall prompt them, to make road Upon's again.

COM. They're worn, lord consul, so That we shall hardly in our ages see

Their banners wave again.

COR. Saw you Aufidius?

LART. On safe-guard he came to me; and did curse Against the Volsces, for they had so vildly
Yielded the town: he is retired to Antium.

ielded the town: he is retired to Antius COR. Spoke he of me?

LART. He did, my lord.

COR. How? what? LART. How often he had met you, sword to sword;

That of all things upon the earth he hated Your person most; that he would pawn his fortunes To hopeless restitution, so he might Be called your vanquisher.

COR. At Antium lives he?

LART. At Antium.

COR. I wish I had a cause to seek him there. To oppose his hatred fully. Welcome home.

20

Enter Sicinius and Brutus.

Behold! these are the tribunes of the people, The tongues o' th' common mouth: I do despise them; For they do prank them in authority,

Against all noble sufferance.

SIC. Pass no further.

COR. Ha! what is that?

BRU. It will be dangerous to go on: no further.

COR. What makes this change?

MEN. The matter?

COM. Hath he not passed the noble and the common? BRU. Cominius, no.

Have I had children's voices? FIRST SEN. Tribunes, give way; he shall to th' marketplace.

BRU. The people are incensed against him.

Stop,

Or all will fall in broil.

COR. Are these your herd? Must these have voices, that can yield them now, And straight disclaim their tongues? What are your offices? You being their mouths, why rule you not their teeth? Have you not set them on?

Be calm, be calm. COR. It is a purposed thing, and grows by plot,

To curb the will of the nobility: Suffer't, and live with such as cannot rule,

Nor ever will be ruled.

Bru. Call't not a plot: 40 The people cay, you mocked them; and, of late, When corn was given them gratis, you repined; Scandaled the suppliants for the people, called them

Time-pleasers, flatterers, foes to nobleness.

COR. Why, this was known before.

BRU. Not to them all.

COR. Have you informed them sithence?

BRU. How! I inform them!

COM. You are like to do such business.

BRU. Not unlike,

Each way, to better yours.

COR. Why then should I be consul? By yond clouds, Let me deserve so ill as you, and make me 50

Your fellow tribune.

SIC. You show too much of that For which the people stir. If you will pass To where you are bound, you must enquire your way,

Which you are out of, with a gentler spirit;

Or never be so noble as a consul, Nor voke with him for tribune.

MÉN.

Let's be calm.

COM. The people are abused; set on. This paltering Becomes not Rome; nor has Coriolanus Deserved this so dishonoured rub, laid falsely

I' th' plain way of his merit.

Cor. Tell me of corn! 60

This was my speech, and I will speak 't again— MEN. Not now, not now.

FIRST SEN. Not in this heat, sir, now. COR. Now, as I live, I will. My nobler friends,

I crave their pardons:

For the mutable, rank-scented many, let them-

Regard me as I do not flatter, and Therein behold themselves: I say again,

In soothing them we nourish 'gainst our senate

The cockle of rebellion, insolence, sedition,

Which we ourselves have ploughed for, sowed and scattered, By mingling them with us, the honoured number, 71

Who lack not virtue, no, nor power, but that

Which they have given to beggars.

MEN.

Well, no more.

FIRST SEN. No more words, we beseech you.

COR. How! no more?

As for my country I have shed my blood, Not fearing outward force, so shall my lungs Coin words till their decay, against those measles Which we disdain should tetter us, yet sought. The very way to catch them.

You speak o' th' people, BRU. As it you were a garantee.

A man of their infirmity.

'T were well As if you were a god to punish, not ጸດ We let the people know't. What, what? his choler? MEN. COR. Choler! Were I as patient as the midnight sleep, By Jove, 't would be my mind! SIC. It is a mind That shall remain a poison where it is, Not poison any further. 'Shall remain!' Hear you this Triton of the minnows? mark you His absolute 'shall'? 'T was from the canon. COM. Cor. O good but most unwise patricians! why, 90 You grave but reckless senators, have you thus Given Hydra here to choose an officer, That with his peremptory 'shall,' being but The horn and noise o' the monster, wants not spirit To say, he'll turn your current in a ditch. And make your channel his? If he have power. Then vail your ignorance; if none, awake Your dangerous lenity. If you are learned, Be not as common fools: if you are not, Let them have cushions by you. You are plebeians, If they be senators: and they are no less, ICI . When, both your voices blended, the great'st taste Most palates theirs. They choose their magistrate; And such a one as he, who puts his 'shall,' His popular 'shall,' against a graver bench Than ever frowned in Greece. By Jove himself, It makes the consuls base! and my soul aches To know, when two authorities are up. Neither supreme, how soon confusion May enter 'twixt the gap of both, and take 110 The one by the other. Well, on to th' market-place. Com. COR. Whoever gave that counsel, to give forth The corn o' th' store-house gratis, as 't was used

Sometime in Greece—

MEN. Well, well: no more of that. COR. Though there the people had more absolute power, I say, they nourished disobedience, fed The ruin of the state.

Why, shall the people give RRII. One that speaks thus, their voice?

I'll give my reasons, More worthier than their voices. They know the corn Was not our recompence, resting well assured They ne'er did service for 't. Being pressed to the war, Even when the navel of the state was touched, They would not thread the gates: this kind of service Did not deserve corn gratis. Being i'th' war. Their mutinies and revolts, wherein they showed Most valour, spoke not for them. The accusation Which they have often made against the senate. All cause unborn, could never be the native Of our so frank donation. Well, what then? How shall this bosom multiplied digest 130. The senate's courtesy? Let deeds express What's like to be their words: 'We did request it: We are the greater poll, and in true fear They gave us our demands.' Thus we debase The nature of our seats, and make the rabble Call our cares fears; which will in time Break ope the locks o' th' senate, and bring in The crows to peck the eagles. MEN. Come, enough.

BRU. Enough, with over-measure.

No, take more: What may be sworn by, both divine and human, 140 Seal what I end withal! This double worship, Where one part does disdain with cause, the other Insult without all reason; where gentry, title, wisdom, Cannot conclude, but by the yea and no Of general ignorance—it must omit Real necessities, and give way the while To unstable slightness: purpose so barred, it follows, Nothing is done to purpose. Therefore, beseech you. You that will be less fearful than discreet: That love the fundamental part of state 150 More than you doubt the change on't; that prefer A noble life before a long, and wish

To jump a body with a dangerous physic That's sure of death without it, at once pluck out The multitudinous tongue; let them not lick The sweet which is their poison: your dishonour Mangles true judgment, and bereaves the state Of that integrity which should become 't; Not having the power to do the good it would, For the ill which doth control 't.

BRU. 'Has said enough. 160
SIC. 'Has spoken like a traitor, and shall answer
As traitors do.

COR. Thou wretch! despite o'erwhelm thee! What should the people do with these bald tribunes? On whom depending, their obedience fails To th' greater bench: in a rebellion, When what's not meet, but what must be, was law, Then were they chosen: in a better hour Let what is meet be said it must be meet, And throw their power i' th' dust.

BRU. Manifest treason!

SIC. This a consul? no.

170

BRU. The Ædiles, ho!

Enter an Ædile.

Let him be apprehended.

SIC. Go, call the people; [Exit Ædile] in whose name myself

Attach thee as a traitorous innovator,

A foe to th' public weal. Obey, I charge thee,

And follow to thine answer. COR,

Hence, old goat!

SEN. We'll surety him.

Com. Aged sir, hands off.

COR. Hence, rotten thing, or I shall shake thy bones Out of thy garments.

SIC. Help, ye citizens!

Enter a rabble of Plebeians with the Ædiles.

MEN. On both sides more respect.

SIC. Here's he that would take from you all your power. 180

BRU. Seize him, Ædiles.

CIT. Down with him! down with him! [Several speak.

210

SEC. SEN. Weapons! weapons! weapons!

[They all bustle about CORIOLANUS, crying, Tribunes, patricians, citizens! what, ho!
Sicinius, Brutus, Coriolanus, citizens!

Sicinius, Brutus, Coriolanus, citizens!
Peace, peace, peace! stay, hold, peace!

MEN. What is about to be? I'm out of breath; Confusion's near: I cannot speak. You, tribunes, Speak to the people! Coriolanus, patience! Speak, good Sicinius.

Sic. Hear me, people; peace! 190 CIT. Let's hear our tribune: peace! Speak, speak, speak.

SIC. You are at point to lose your liberties: Marcius would have all from you; Marcius,

Whom late you have named for consul.

MEN. Fie, fie, fie! This is the way to kindle, not to quench.

FIRST SEN. To unbuild the city, and to lay all flat.

SIC. What is the city but the people?
CIT.
True,

The people are the city.

BRU. By the consent of all, we were established The people's magistrates.

CIT. You so remain.

MEN. And so are like to do.

COM. That is the way to lay the city flat;

To bring the roof to the foundation,

And bury all, which yet distinctly ranges, In heaps and piles of ruin.

SIC. This deserves death.

BRU. Or let us stand to our authority,
Or let us lose it. We do here pronounce,
Upon the part o' th' people, in whose power

We were elected theirs, Marcius is worthy Of present death.

Sic. Therefore lay hold of him; Bear him to th' rock Tarpeian, and from thence Into destruction cast him.

BRU. Ædiles, seize him. CIT. Yield, Marcius, yield.

MEN. Hear me one word; Beseech you, tribunes, hear me but a word.

ÆD. Peace, peace!

Digitized by Google

MEN. Be that you seem, truly your country's friend, And temperately proceed to what you would Thus violently redress.

BRU. Sir, those cold ways,
That seem like prudent helps, are very poisonous
Where the disease is violent. Lay hands upon him, 220

And bear him to the rock.

COR. No; I'll die here.

[Drawing his sword.

There's some among you have beheld me fighting:
Come, try upon yourselves what you have seen me.

MEN. Down with that award I. Tribungs with deep

MEN. Down with that sword! Tribunes, withdraw awhile.

BRU. Lay hands upon him.

MEN. Help Marcius, help,

You that be noble; help him, young and old!

CIT. Down with him! down with him!

[In this mutiny, the Tribunes, the Ædiles, and the People, are beat in.

MEN. Go, get you to your house: be gone, away!

All will be naught else.

SEC. SEN. Get you gone.

COR. Stand fast;

We have as many friends as enemies.

MEN. Shall it be put to that?
FIRST SEN.
The gods forbid!

I prythee, noble friend, home to thy house:

Leave us to cure this cause.

MEN. For 'tis a sore upon us You cannot tent yourself: be gone, beseech you.

COM. Come, sir, along with us.

COR. I would they were barbarians, as they are, Though in Rome littered; not Romans, as they are not, Though calved i' th' porch o' th' Capitol—

MEN. Be gone:

Put not your worthy rage into your tongue; One time will owe another.

COR. On fair ground 240

I could beat forty of them.

MEN. I could myself

Take up a brace o' th' best of them; yea, the two tribunes. COM. But now, 't is odds beyond arithmetic;

And manhood is called foolery, when it stands

Against a falling fabric. Will you hence, Before the tag return? whose rage doth rend Like interrupted waters, and o'er-bear What they are used to bear.

MEN. Pray you, be gone. I'll try whether my old wit be in request With those that have but little: this must be patched

With cloth of any colour.

COM. Nay, come away. 25 I Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, and others.

FIRST PAT. This man has marred his fortune. MEN. His nature is too noble for the world:

He would not flatter Neptune for his trident,

Or Jove for's power to thunder. His heart's his mouth: What his breast forges, that his tongue must vent;

And, being angry, does forget that ever

He heard the name of death. [A noise within.

Here's goodly work!

SEC. PAT. I would they were a-bed!

MEN. I would they were in Tiber! What the vengeance Could he not speak 'em fair?

Re-enter Brutus and Sicinius, with the Rabble.

Where is this viper That would depopulate the city, and

Be every man himself?

You worthy tribunes-MEN. SIC. He shall be thrown down the Tarpeian rock

With rigorous hands: he hath resisted law. And therefore law shall scorn him further trial Than the severity of the public power,

Which he so sets at nought.

He shall well know FIRST CIT.

The noble tribunes are the people's mouths, And we their hands.

CIT. He shall, sure on 't.

MEN.

Sir, sir, SIC. Peace!

MEN. Do not cry havoc, where you should but hunt With modest warrant.

Sir, how comes't that you

Have holp to make this rescue? Hear me speak: MEN.

300

As I do know the consul's worthiness, So can I name his faults.

SIC. Consul! what consul?

MEN. The consul Coriolanus.

BRU. He consul!

CIT. No, no, no, no, no.

MEN. If, by the tribunes' leave, and yours, good people, I may be heard, I would crave a word or two, 280 The which shall turn you to no further harm Than so much loss of time.

SIC. Speak briefly, then; For we are peremptory to dispatch This viperous traitor. To eject him hence Were but one danger; and to keep him here, Our certain death: therefore it is decreed He dies to-night.

MEN. Now the good gods forbid, That our renowned Rome, whose gratitude Towards her deserved children is enrolled In Jove's own book, like an unnatural dam Should now eat up her own!

Should now eat up her own!

SIC. He's a disease, that must be cut away.

MEN. O. he's a limb that has but a disease:

Mortal, to cut it off; to cure it, easy.
What has he done to Rome that's worthy death?
Killing our enemies, the blood he hath lost—

Which, I dare vouch, is more than that he hath, By many an ounce—he dropped it for his country: And what is left, to lose it by his country, Were to us all, that do't and suffer it,

A brand to the end o' th' world.!

SIC.

This is

SIC. This is clean kam.
BRU. Merely awry; when he did love his country,
It honoured him.

SIC. The service of the foot, Being once gangrened, is not then respected For what before it was.

BRU. We'll hear no more. Pursue him to his house, and pluck him thence; Lest his infection, being of catching nature, Spread further.

MEN. One word more, one word. This tiger-footed rage, when it shall find

The harm of unscanned swiftness, will, too late, Tie leaden pounds to's heels. Proceed by process: Lest parties, as he is beloved, break out, And sack great Rome with Romans.

BRU. If it were so-

SIC. What do ve talk?

Have we not had a taste of his obedience? Our ædiles smote? ourselves resisted? Come!

MEN. Consider this: he has been bred i' th' wars Since he could draw a sword, and is ill schooled In boulted language; meal and bran together He throws without distinction. Give me leave. I'll go to him, and undertake to bring him Where he shall answer, by a lawful form,

In peace, to his utmost peril.

FIRST SEN. Noble tribunes. It is the humane way: the other course Will prove too bloody; and the end of it Unknown to the beginning.

SIC. Noble Menenius.

Be you then as the people's officer. Masters, lay down your weapons.

BRU. Go not home.

SIC. Meet on the market-place. We'll attend you there: Where, if you bring not Marcius, we'll proceed In our first way.

MEN. I'll bring him to you.

[To the Senators.] Let me desire your company. He must come,

Or what is worst will follow.

FIRST SEN. Pray you, let's to him. [Exeunt.

SCENE II. A room in Coriolanus' house.

Enter CORIOLANUS with Patricians.

Cor. Let them pull all about mine ears, present me Death on the wheel, or at wild horses' heels; Or pile ten hills on the Tarpeian rock, That the precipitation might down stretch Below the beam of sight; yet will I still Be thus to them.

FIRST PAT. You do the nobler.

COR. I muse my mother
Does not approve me further, who was wont
To call them woollen vassals, things created
To buy and sell with groats; to show bare heads
In congregations, to yawn, be still, and wonder,
When one but of my ordinance stood up
To speak of peace or war.

10

Enter VOLUMNIA.

I talk of you:

Why did you wish me milder? Would you have me False to my nature? Rather say, I play The man I am.

VOL. O sir, sir, sir!
I would have had you put your power well on,
Before you had worn it out.

COR. Let go.
VOL. You might have been enough the man you are,
With striving less to be so: lesser had been 20
The thwartings of your dispositions, if
You had not showed them how you were disposed
Ere they lacked power to cross you.
COR. Let them hang.

Vol. Ay, and burn too.

Enter MENENIUS with Senators.

MEN. Come, come; you have been too rough, something too rough:

You must return, and mend it.

FIRST SEN. There's no remedy; Unless by not so doing, our good city

Cleave in the midst, and perish.

VOL. Pray be counselled.

I have a heart as little apt as yours, But yet a brain that leads my use of anger To better vantage.

30

MEN. Well said, noble woman! Before he should thus stoop to the herd, but that The violent fit o' th' time craves it as physic For the whole state, I'd put mine armour on, Which I can scarcely bear.

COR. What must I do? MEN. Return to th' tribunes.

60

70

COR. Well, what then? what then? MEN. Repent what you have spoke.

COR. For them? I cannot do it to the gods:

Must I then do't to them?

Vor. You are too absolute; Though therein you can never be too noble. 40 But when extremities speak. I have heard you say, Honour and policy, like unsevered friends, I' th' war do grow together: grant that, and tell me, In peace, what each of them by the other lose, That they combine not there? COR. Tush. tush!

MEN. A good demand. Vol. If it be honour, in your wars, to seem The same you are not, which, for your best ends, You adopt your policy, how is it less, or worse, That it shall hold companionship in peace With honour, as in war, since that to both It stands in like request?

Cor.

Why force you this? Vol. Because that now it lies you on to speak To th' people, not by your own instruction, Nor by the matter which your heart prompts you, But with such words that are but roted in Your tongue, though but bastards, and syllables Of no allowance to your bosom's truth. Now, this no more dishonours you at all Than to take in a town with gentle words, Which else would put you to your fortune, and The hazard of much blood. I would dissemble with my nature, where

My fortunes and my friends at stake required I should do so in honour: I am in this. Your wife, your son, these senators, the nobles; And you will rather show our general louts How you can frown, than spend a fawn upon 'em For the inheritance of their loves, and safeguard Of what that want might ruin.

MEN. Noble lady! Come, go with us: speak fair; you may salve so, Not what is dangerous present, but the loss Of what is past.

I prythee now, my son, Vol.

Go to them, with this bonnet in thy hand; And thus far having stretched it—here be with them—Thy knee bussing the stones—for in such business Action is eloquence, and the eyes of the ignorant More learned than the ears—waving thy head, Which often, thus, correcting thy stout heart, Now humble as the ripest mulberry That will not hold the handling—say to them, Thou art their soldier, and, being bred in broils, Hast not the soft way which, thou dost confess, Were fit for thee to use, as they to claim, In asking their good loves; but thou wilt frame Thyself, forsooth, hereafter theirs, so far As thou hast power and person.

MEN. This but done, Even as she speaks, why, their hearts were yours; For they have pardons, being asked, as free As words to little purpose.

Vol. Prythee now,
Go, and be ruled; although, I know, thou hadst rather
Follow thine enemy in a fiery gulf 91
Than flatter him in a bower. Here is Cominius.

Enter Cominius.

COM. I have been i' th' market-place; and, sir, 't is fit You make strong party, or defend yourself By calmness or by absence: all's in anger.

MEN. Only fair speech.

COM. I think, 't will serve, if he Can thereto frame his spirit.

Vol. He must, and will.

Prythee now, say you will, and go about it.

COR. Must I go show them my unbarb'd sconce?

Must I

With my base tongue give to my noble heart
A lie that it must bear? Well, I will do't:
Yet were there but this single plot to lose,
This mould of Marcius, they to dust should grind it,
And throw't against the wind. To th' market-place!
You have put me now to such a part, which never
I shall discharge to th' life.

COM. Come, come, we'll prompt you. VOL. I prythee now, sweet son: as thou hast said

My praises made thee first a soldier, so, To have my praise for this, perform a part Thou hast not done before

Thou hast not done before. COR.

Well, I must do't.

Away, my disposition, and possess me
Some wanton's spirit! My throat of war be turned,
Which quier'd with my drum, into a pipe
Small as an eunuch, or the virgin voice
That babies lulls asleep! The smiles of knaves
Tent in my cheeks; and school-boys' tears take up
The glasses of my sight! A beggar's tongue
Make motion through my lips; and my armed knees,
Who bowed but in my stirrup, bend like his
That hath received an alms! I will not do't,
Lest I surcease to honour mine own truth,
And by my body's action teach my mind

A most inherent baseness.

VOL.

At thy choice then:

To beg of thee, it is my more dishonour

Than thou of them. Come all to ruin: let

Thy mother rather feel thy pride than fear

Thy dangerous stoutness; for I mock at death

With as big heart as thou. Do as thou list.

Thy valiantness was mine, thou suck'dst it from me,

But owe thy pride thyself.

COR. Pray, be content: 130 Mother, I am going to the market-place; Chide me no more. I'll mountebank their loves, Cog their hearts from them, and come home beloved Of all the trades in Rome. Look, I am going. Commend me to my wife. I'll return consul, Or never trust to what my tongue can do

I' th' way of flattery further.

VOL. Do your will. [Exit. COM. Away! the tribunes do attend you: arm yourself To answer mildly; for they are prepared With accusations, as I hear, more strong

140
Than are upon you yet.

COR. The word is, 'Mildly.' Pray you, let us go: Let them accuse me by invention, I

Will answer in mine honour.

MEN. Ay, but mildly. COR. Well, mildly be it then; mildly. [Exeunt.

SCENE III.—The Same. The Forum.

Enter SICINIUS and BRUTUS.

BRU. In this point charge him home, that he affects Tyrannical power: if he evade us there, Enforce him with his envy to the people; And that the spoil got on the Antiates Was ne'er distributed.

Enter an Ædile.

What, will he come?

He's coming. ÆD. BRU.

How accompanied?

ÆD. With old Menenius, and those senators

That always favoured him. SIC.

Have you a catalogue

Of all the voices that we have procured, Set down by the poll?

ÆD.

I have; 't is ready.

SIC. Have you collected them by tribes?

I have.

10

SIC. Assemble presently the people hither: And when they hear me say, It shall be so I' th' right and strength o' th' commons, be it either For death, for fine, or banishment, then let them, If I say fine, cry Fine; if death, cry Death; Insisting on the old prerogative

And power i' th' truth o' th' cause. I shall inform them. ÆĎ.

BRU. And when such time they have begun to cry, Let them not cease, but with a din confused Enforce the present execution

Of what we chance to sentence.

ÆD. Very well.

SIC. Make them be strong, and ready for this hint,

When we shall hap to give 't them.

Go about it. Bru. Exit Ædile. Put him to choler straight. He hath been used

Ever to conquer, and to have his worth Of contradiction; being once chafed, he cannot Be reined again to temperance; then he speaks What's in his heart; and that is there which looks With us to break his neck.

Digitized by Google

Enter CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, COMINIUS, Senators, and Patricians.

SIC. Well, here he comes.

MEN. Calmly, I do beseech you. COR. Ay, as an hostler, that for th' poorest piece Will bear the knave by th' volume. The honoured gods Keep Rome in safety, and the chairs of justice, Supplied with worthy men! plant love among us! Throng our large temples with the shows of peace. And not our streets with war!

FIRST SEN. Amen, amen.

MEN. A noble wish.

Re-enter Ædile, with the Plebeians.

SIC. Draw near, ye people. ÆD. List to your tribunes; audience: peace! I say. COR. First, hear me speak.

Well, say. Peace, ho! Both Tri. COR. Shall I be charged no further than this present?

Must all determine here? I do demand SIC. 42 If you submit you to the people's voices,

Allow their officers, and are content To suffer lawful censure for such faults As shall be proved upon you?

Cor. I am content.

MEN. Lo, citizens, he says he is content: The warlike service he has done, consider; Think upon th' wounds his body bears, which show Like graves i' the holy churchyard.

Scratches with briers, Cor.

Scars to move laughter only.

Consider further. That when he speaks not like a citizen, You find him like a soldier. Do not take His rougher accents for malicious sounds, But, as I say, such as become a soldier,

Rather than envy you. Well, well; no more. Сом.

COR. What is the matter, That, being passed for consul with full voice. I am so dishonoured, that the very hour You take it off again?

51

SIC. Answer to us. 60 COR. Say then: 't is true, I ought so. SIC. We charge you, that you have contrived to take From Rome all seasoned office, and to wind Yourself into a power tyrannical; For which you are a traitor to the people. COR. How! traitor! MEN. Nay, temperately; your promise. COR. The fires i' th' lowest hell fold-in the people! Call me their traitor! Thou injurious tribune! Within thine eyes sat twenty thousand deaths. In thy hands clutched as many millions, in 70 Thy lying tongue both numbers, I would say, Thou liest unto thee with a voice as free As I do pray the gods. Mark you this, people? CIT. To th' rock! to th' rock with him! Peace! SIC. We need not put new matter to his charge: What you have seen him do, and heard him speak, Beating your officers, cursing yourselves, Opposing laws with strokes, and here defying Those whose great power must try him; even this, So criminal, and in such capital kind, 80 Deserves the extremest death. But since he hath Bru. Served well for Rome— What! do you prate of service? BRU. I talk of that, that know it. You? MEN. Is this the promise that you made your mother? COM. Know, I pray you-COR. I'll know no further. Let them pronounce the steep Tarpeian death, Vagabond exile, flaying, pent to linger But with a grain a day, I would not buy Their mercy at the price of one fair word; Nor check my courage for what they can give, 90 To have't with saying, 'Good morrow.' For that he has As much as in him lies from time to time Envied against the people, seeking means

To pluck away their power; as now at last

Given hostile strokes, and that not in the presence Of dreaded justice, but on the ministers That do distribute it: in the name o' th' people, And in the power of us, the tribunes, we, Even from this instant, banish him our city; In peril of precipitation From off the rock Tarpeian, never more To enter our Rome gates. I' th' people's name.

I say it shall be so.

CIT. It shall be so, it shall be so; let him away:

He's banished, and it shall be so.

COM. Hear me, my masters, and my common friends—SIC. He's sentenced: no more hearing.

COM. Let me speak:

I have been consul, and can show for Rome
Her enemies' marks upon me. I do love
My country's good, with a respect more tender,
More holy and profound, than mine own life,
My dear wife's estimate, her womb's increase,
And treasure of my loins: then if I would
Speak that—

SIC. We know your drift: speak what?

BRU. There's no more to be said, but he is banished,
As enemy to the people and his country:

It shall be so.

CIT. It shall be so, it shall be so. COR. You common cry of curs! whose breath I hate As reek o' th' rotten fens, whose loves I prize As the dead carcases of unburied men 120 That do corrupt my air, I banish you. And here remain with your uncertainty! Let every feeble rumour shake your hearts! Your enemies, with nodding of their plumes, Fan you into despair! Have the power still To banish your defenders; till, at length, Your ignorance, which finds not till it feels, Making but reservation of yourselves, Still your own foes, deliver you as most Abated captives to some nation 130 That won you without blows! Despising, For you, the city, thus I turn my back: There is a world elsewhere. [Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, Menenius, Senators,

and Patricians.

ÆD. The people's enemy is gone, is gone!

CIT. Our enemy is banished! he is gone! Hoo! oo!

[They all shout, and throw up their caps.

SIC. Go, see him out at gates; and follow him,
As he hath followed you, with all despite;
Give him deserved vexation. Let a guard
Attend us through the city.

CIT. Come, come; let's see him out at gates: come.

The gods preserve our noble tribunes! Come.

141

[Execunt.

ACT IV.

SCENE I. Rome. Before a gate of the city.

Enter Coriolanus, Volumnia, Virgilia, Menenius, Cominius, with the young nobility of Rome.

COR. Come, leave your tears; a brief farewell: the

With many heads butts me away. Nay, mother,
Where is your ancient courage? you were used
To say, extremity was the trier of spirits;
That common chances common men could bear;
That when the sea was calm all boats alike
Shewed mastership in floating: fortune's blows
When most struck home, being gentle wounded, craves
A noble cunning: you were used to load me
With precepts that would make invincible
To The heart that conned them.

VIR. O heavens! O heavens! COR. Nay, I prythee, woman—

Vol. Now the red pestilence strike all trades in Rome, And occupations perish!

COR. What, what! I shall be loved when I am lacked. Nay, mother, Resume that spirit, when you were wont to say If you had been the wife of Hercules Six of his labours you'd have done, and saved Your husband so much sweat. Cominius, Droop not; adieu. Farewell, my wife, my mother: 20 I'll do well yet. Thou old and true Menenius, Thy tears are salter than a younger man's,

50

And venomous to thine eyes. My sometime general, I have seen thee stern, and thou hast oft beheld Heart-hardening spectacles; tell these sad women, 'T is fond to wail inevitable strokes, As 't is to laugh at 'em. My mother, you wot well, My hazards still have been your solace; and Believe't not lightly—though I go alone, Like to a lonely dragon that his fen 30 Makes feared, and talked of more than seen—your son Will or exceed the common, or be caught With cautelous baits and practice.

VOL. My first son, Whither wilt thou go? Take good Cominius With thee awhile: determine on some course, More than a wild exposture to each chance That starts i' th' way before thee.

COR. O the gods!
COM. I'll follow thee a month, devise with thee
Where thou shalt rest, that thou may'st hear of us
And we of thee: so, if the time thrust forth
A cause for thy repeal, we shall not send
O'er the vast world to seek a single man,
And lose advantage, which doth ever cool

COR. Fare ye well:
Thou hast years upon thee; and thou art too full
Of the war's surfeits, to go rove with one
That's yet unbruised: bring me but out at gate.
Come, my sweet wife, my dearest mother, and
My friends of noble touch, when I am forth,
Bid me farewell, and smile. I pray you, come.
While I remain above the ground, you shall
Hear from me still; and never of me aught
But what is like me formerly.

I' the absence of the needer.

MEN. That's worthily
As any ear can hear. Come, let's not weep.
If I could shake off but one seven years
From these old arms and legs, by the good gods,
I'd with thee every foot.

COR. Give me thy hand. Come. [Exeunt.

SCENE II. The same. A Street near the Gate.

Enter SICINIUS, BRUTUS, with an Ædile.

SIC. Bid them all home; he's gone, and we'll no further.

The nobility are vexed, whom we see have sided In his behalf.

Now we have shown our power, BRIL. Let us seem humbler after it is done

Than when it was a doing.

SIC. Bid them home:

Say their great enemy is gone, and they

Stand in their ancient strength.

BRU. Dismiss them home. [Exit Ædile.

Enter VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, and MENENIUS.

Here comes his mother.

SIC. Let's not meet her.

BRU.

Why?

SIC. They say she's mad.

BRU. They have ta'en note of us: keep on your way.

Vol. O, ye're well met. The hoarded plague o' th' gods Requite your love!

MEN. Peace, peace; be not so loud. Vol. If that I could for weeping, you should hear-

Nay, and you shall hear some. [To BRUTUS.] Will you be gone?

VIR. [To SICINIUS.] You shall stay too. I would I had the power

To say so to my husband.

Are you mankind? SIC

VOL. Ay, fool; is that a shame? Note but this fool. Was not a man my father? Hadst thou foxship To banish him that struck more blows for Rome

Than thou hast spoken words?

O blessed heavens! 20 SIC. VOL. Moe noble blows, than ever thou wise words: And for Rome's good. I'll tell thee what; yet go: Nay, but thou shalt stay too. I would my son Were in Arabia, and thy tribe before him, His good sword in his hand.

What then? SIC. VIR.

What then!

40

He'd make an end of thy posterity.

MEN. Come, come, peace.

SIC. I would he had continued to his country As he began; and not unknit himself

The noble knot he made.

BRU. I would he had.

Vol. 'I would he had!' 'T was you incensed the rabble: Cats, that can judge as fitly of his worth

As I can of those mysteries which heaven

Will not have earth to know.

BRU. Pray, let us go.

Vol. Now, pray, sir, get you gone.

You have done a brave deed. Ere you go, hear this:

As far as doth the Capitol exceed

The meanest house in Rome, so far my son-

This lady's husband here, this, do you see-Whom you have banished, does exceed you all.

BRU. Well, well; we'll leave you.

SIC. Why stay we to be baited

With one that wants her wits?

Vol. Take my prayers with you. [Exeunt Tribunes.

I would the gods had nothing else to do But to confirm my curses. Could I meet 'em

But once a day, it would unclog my heart

Of what lies heavy to 't.

MEN. You have told them home:

And, by my troth, you've cause. You'll sup with me? VOL. Anger's my meat; I sup upon myself, 51 And so shall starve with feeding. Come, let's go:

Leave this faint puling, and lament as I do,

In anger, Juno-like. Come, come, come. MEN. Fie, fie, fie!

Exeunt.

SCENE III.

A highway between Rome and Antium.

Enter a Roman and a Volsce, meeting.

Rom. I know you well, sir, and you know me: your name, I think, is Adrian.

Vols. It is so, sir: truly, I have forgot you.

Rom. I am a Roman; and my services are, as you are, against 'em: know you me yet?

Vols. Nicanor? No.

Rom. The same, sir.

VOLS. You had more beard when I last saw you: but your favour is well appeared by your tongue. What's the news in Rome? I have a note from the Volscian state, to find you out there: you have well saved me a day's journey.

ROM. There hath been in Rome strange insurrections: the people against the senators, patricians, and nobles.

Vols. Hath been! Is it ended then? Our state thinks not so: they are in a most warlike preparation, and hope to come upon them in the heat of their division.

ROM. The main blaze of it is past, but a small thing would make it flame again. For the nobles receive so to heart the banishment of that worthy Coriolanus, that they are in a ripe aptness to take all power from the people, and to pluck from them their tribunes for ever. This lies glowing, I can tell you, and is almost mature for the violent breaking out.

Vols. Coriolanus banished!

ROM. Banished, sir.

Vols. You will be welcome with this intelligence. Nicanor.

ROM. The day serves well for them now. Your noble Tullus Aufidius will appear well in these wars, his great opposer, Coriolanus, being now in no request of his country.

Vols. He cannot choose. I am most fortunate, thus accidentally to encounter you: you have ended my busi-

ness, and I will merrily accompany you home.

ROM. I shall, between this and supper, tell you most strange things from Rome, all tending to the good of their adversaries. Have you an army ready, say you?

Vols. A most royal one; the centurions and their charges, distinctly billeted, already in the entertainment, and to be on foot at an hour's warning.

ROM. I am joyful to hear of their readiness, and am the man, I think, that shall set them in present action. So, sir, heartily well met, and most glad of your company.

VOLS. You take my part from me, sir; I have the

most cause to be glad of yours.

ROM. Well, let us go together.

[Exeunt.

SCENE IV. Antium. Before Aufidius's House.

Enter CORIOLANUS, in mean apparel, disguised and muffled.

COR. A goodly city is this Antium. City, 'T is I that made thy widows: many an heir Of these fair edifices 'fore my wars Have I heard groan and drop: then know me not, Lest that thy wives with spits, and boys with stones, In puny battle slay me.

Enter a Citizen.

Save you, sir.

CIT. And you.

COR. Direct me, if it be your will, Where great Aufidius lies. Is he in Antium?
CIT. He is, and feasts the nobles of the state

At his house this night.

COR. Which is his house, beseech you? 10

CIT. This, here before you.

Thank you, sir. Farewell. [Exit Citizen. Cor. O world, thy slippery turns! Friends now fast sworn, Whose double bosoms seems to wear one heart, Whose hours, whose bed, whose meal, and exercise, Are still together, who twin, as't were, in love Unseparable, shall within this hour, On a dissension of a doit, break out To bitterest enmity: so, fellest foes, Whose passions and whose plots have broke their sleep To take the one the other, by some chance, Some trick not worth an egg, shall grow dear friends And interjoin their issues. So with me: My birthplace hate I, and my love's upon This enemy town. I'll enter: if he slay me, He does fair justice; if he give me way, I'll do his country service. [Exit.

SCENE V. The same. A hall in Aufidius's House.

Music within. Enter a Serving-man.

FIRST SERV. Wine, wine, wine! What service is nere! I think our fellows are asleep. [Exit.

Enter a Second Serving-man.

SECOND SERV. Where's Cotus? my master calls for him. Cotus! [Exit.

Enter CORIOLANUS.

COR. A goodly house: the feast smells well; but I Appear not like a guest.

Re-enter the first Serving-man.

FIRST SERV. What would you have, friend? Whence are you? Here's no place for you: pray, go to the door.

COR. I have deserved no better entertainment,

In being Coriolanus.

10

Re-enter second Serving-man.

SECOND SERV. Whence are you, sir? Has the porter his eyes in his head, that he gives entrance to such companions? Pray, get you out.

COR. Away!

SEC. SERV. Away? Get you away.

COR. Now thou 'rt troublesome.

SEC. SERV. Are you so brave? I'll have you talked with anon.

Enter a third Serving-man. The first meets him.

THIRD SERV. What fellow's this?

FIRST SERV. A strange one as ever I looked on: I cannot get him out o' th' house: prythee, call my master to him.

THIRD SERV. What have you to do here, fellow? Pray you, avoid the house.

COR. Let me but stand; I will not hurt your hearth.

THIRD SERV. What are you?

COR. A gentleman.

THIRD ŠERV. A marv'llous poor one.

COR. True, so I am.

THIRD SERV. Pray you, poor gentleman, take up some other station; here's no place for you; pray you, avoid: come.

COR. Follow your function, go,

And batten on cold bits. [Pushes him away. THIRD SERV. What, you will not? Prythee, tell my master what a strange guest he has here.

SEC. SERV. And I shall.

[Exit.

THIRD SERV. Where dwell'st thou?

COR. Under the canopy?

THIRD SERV. Under the canopy?

Ay.

THIRD SERV. Where's that?

THIRD SERV. Where's that? COR. I' th' city of kites and crows.

THIRD SERV. I' th' city of kites and crows! What an ass it is! Then thou dwell'st with daws too?

COR. No, I serve not thy master.

THIRD SERV. How, sir! Do you meddle with my master?

Cor. Thou prat'st, and prat'st: serve with thy trencher, hence! [Beats him away.

Enter AUFIDIUS with the second Serving-man.

AUF. Where is this fellow?

SEC. SERV. Here, sir. I'd have beaten him like a dog, but for disturbing the lords within. [Retires. AUF. Whence com'st thou? what wouldst thou? thy

name?

Why speak'st not? speak, man: what's thy name? 50 COR. [Unnuffling.] If, Tullus,
Not yet thou knowest me, and seeing me, dost not
Think me for the man I am, necessity

Commands me name myself.

AUF.

COR. A name unmusical to the Volscians' ears,
And harsh in sound to thine.

AUF. Say, what's thy name?
Thou hast a grim apparance, and thy face
Bears a command in't. Though thy tackle's torn,
Thou show'st a noble vessel. What's thy name?
COR. Prepare thy brow to frown. Know'st thou me yet?
AUF. I know thee not: thy name?

COR. My name is Caius Marcius, who hath done
To thee particularly, and to all the Volsces,
Great hurt and mischief; thereto witness may
My surname, Coriolanus. The painful service,
The extreme dangers, and the drops of blood
Shed for my thankless country, are requited
But with that surname; a good memory
And witness of the malice and displeasure
Which thou should'st bear me: only that name remains:

The cruelty and envy of the people. 71 Permitted by our dastard nobles, who Have all forsook me, hath devoured the rest. And suffered me by th' voice of slaves to be Whooped out of Rome. Now this extremity Hath brought me to thy hearth; not out of hope— Mistake me not—to save my life; for if I had feared death, of all the men i' th' world I would have 'voided thee; but in mere spite, To be full quit of those my banishers. 80 Stand I before thee here. Then, if thou hast A heart of wreak in thee, that wilt revenge Thine own particular wrongs, and stop those maims Of shame seen through thy country, speed thee straight And make my misery serve thy turn: so use it That my revengeful services may prove As benefits to thee; for I will fight Against my cankered country with the spleen Of all the under fiends. But if so be Thou dar'st not this, and that to prove more fortunes 90 Thou'rt tir'd, then, in a word, I also am Longer to live most weary, and present My throat to thee and to thy ancient malice: Which not to cut would show thee but a fool, Since I have ever followed thee with hate, Drawn tuns of blood out of thy country's breast. And cannot live but to thy shame, unless It be to do thee service. AUF. O Marcius, Marcius!

Each word thou hast spoke hath weeded from my heart
A root of ancient envy. If Jupiter 100
Should from yond cloud speak divine things, and say
'T is true,' I'd not believe them more than thee,
All noble Marcius. Let me twine
Mine arms about that body, where against
My grained ash an hundred times hath broke,
And scarred the moon with splinters! Here I clip
The anvil of my sword, and do contest
As hotly and as nobly with thy love
As ever in ambitious strength I did
Contend against thy valour. Know thou first,
I loved the maid I married: never man
Sighed truer breath: but that I see thee here,

Thou noble thing, more dances my rapt heart. Than when I first my wedded mistress saw Bestride my threshold. Why, thou Mars, I tell thee, We have a power on foot; and I had purpose Once more to hew thy target from thy brawn. Or lose mine arm for't. Thou hast beat me out Twelve several times, and I have nightly since 120 Dreamt of encounters 'twixt thyself and me: We have been down together in my sleep. Unbuckling helms, fisting each other's throat, And waked half dead with nothing. Worthy Marcius. Had we no quarrel else to Rome, but that Thou art thence banished, we would muster all From twelve to seventy; and, pouring war Into the bowels of ungrateful Rome, Like a bold flood o'er-bear. O come; go in, And take our friendly senators by the hands; 130 Who now are here, taking their leaves of me, Who am prepared against your territories. Though not for Rome itself.

Cor. You bless me, gods! AUF. Therefore, most absolute sir, if thou wilt have The leading of thine own revenges; take The one half of my commission; and set down-As best thou art experienced, since thou know'st Thy country's strength and weakness—thine own ways: Whether to knock against the gates of Rome. Or rudely visit them in parts remote, 140 To fright them, ere destroy. But come in: Let me commend thee first to those that shall Say yea to thy desires. A thousand welcomes! And more a friend than e'er an enemy; Yet Marcius, that was much. Your hand: most welcome! [Exeunt Coriolanus and Aufidius.

FIRST SERV. [Advancing.] Here's a strange alteration!
SEC. SERV. By my hand, I had thought to have strucken him with a cudgel; and yet my mind gave me, his clothes made a false report of him.

149

FIRST SERV. What an arm he has! He turned me about with his finger and his thumb as one would set up a top.

SEC. SERV. Nay, I knew by his face that there was something in him: he had, sir, a kind of face, methought—I cannot tell how to term it.

FIRST SERV. He had so; looking as it were-Would I were hanged, but I thought there was more in him than I could think.

SEC. SERV. So did I, I'll be sworn. He is simply the

rarest man i' th' world.

FIRST SERV. I think he is; but a greater soldier than 161 he you wot on.

SEC. SERV. Who? my master?

FIRST SERV. Nay, it's no matter for that.

SEC. SERV. Worth six on him.

FIRST SERV. Nay, not so neither; but I take him to

be the greater soldier.

SEC. SERV. 'Faith, look you, one cannot tell how to say that: for the defence of a town, our general is excellent. FIRST SERV. Ay, and for an assault too.

Re-enter third Serving-man.

THIRD SERV. O, slaves, I can tell you news-news, vou rascals.

FIRST & SEC. SERV. What, what, what? let's partake. THIRD SERV. I would not be a Roman, of all nations; I had as lieve be a condemned man.

FIRST & SEC. SERV. Wherefore? wherefore?

THIRD SERV. Why, here's he that was wont to thwack our general-Caius Marcius.

FIRST SERV. Why do you say 'thwack our general'? THIRD SERV. I do not say, 'thwack our general'; but he was always good enough for him.

SEC. SERV. Come, we are fellows, and friends: he was ever too hard for him; I have heard him say so himself. FIRST SERV. He was too hard for him directly, to say

the truth on't: before Corioli he scotched him and notched him like a carbonado.

SEC. SERV. And he had been cannibally given, he might have broiled and eaten him too.

FIRST SERV. But more of thy news?

THIRD SERV. Why, he is so made on here within as if he were son and heir to Mars; set at upper end o' th' table; no question asked him by any of the senators but they stand bald before him. Our general himself makes a mistress of him; sanctifies himself with's hand, and turns up the white o' the eye to his discourse. But the bottom of the news is, our general is cut i' th' middle,

and but one half of what he was yesterday; for the other has half, by the entreaty and grant of the whole table. He'll go, he says, and sowl the porter of Rome gates by the ears: he will mow down all before him, and leave his passage polled.

SEC. SERV. And he's as like to do't, as any man I

can imagine.

THIRD SERV. Do't! he will do't: for, look you, sir, he has as many friends as enemies; which friends, sir, as it were, durst not, look you, sir, show themselves, as we term it, his friends, whilst he's in directitude.

FIRST SERV. Directitude! what's that?

THIRD SERV. But when they shall see, sir, his crest up again, and the man in blood, they will out of their burrows, like conies after rain, and revel all with him.

FIRST SERV. But when goes this forward? 211

THIRD SERV. To-morrow; to-day; presently. You shall have the drum struck up this afternoon: 't is, as it were, a parcel of their feast, and to be executed ere they wipe their lips.

SEC. SERV. Why, then we shall have a stirring world again. This peace is nothing but to rust iron, increase

tailors, and breed ballad-makers.

FIRST SERV. Let me have war, say I; it exceeds peace as far as day does night; it's spritely, waking, audible, and full of vent. Peace is a very apoplexy, lethargy; mulled, deaf, sleepy, insensible.

SEC. SERV. 'Tis so: and it makes men hate one another. THIRD SERV. Reason; because they then less need one another. The wars, for my money. I hope to see Romans as cheap as Volscians. They are rising, they are rising. ALL. In, in, in, in !

SCENE VI. Rome. A Public Place.

Enter Sicinius and Brutus.

SIC. We hear not of him, neither need we fear him; His remedies are tame i' the present peace And quietness of the people, which before Were in wild hurry. Here do we make his friends Blush that the world goes well; who rather had, Though they themselves did suffer by 't, behold Dissentious numbers pest'ring streets, than see

Our tradesmen singing in their shops and going About their functions friendly.

Enter MENENIUS.

BRU. We stood to't in good time. Is this Menenius? SIC. 'T is he, 't is he; O, he is grown most kind II Of late. Hail, sir!

MEN. Hail to you both!

SIC. Your Coriolanus, sir, is not much missed But with his friends: the commonwealth doth stand, And so would do, were he more angry at it.

MEN. All's well; and might have been much better, if

He could have temporised.

SIC. Where is he, hear you?

MEN. Nay, I hear nothing: his mother and his wife
Hear nothing from him.

Enter three or four Citizens.

CIT. The gods preserve you both!

SIC. Good den, our neighbours. 20

BRU. Good den to you all, good den to you all.

FIRST CIT. Ourselves, our wives, and children, on our knees,

Are bound to pray for you both.

SIC. Live, and thrive!

BRU. Farewell, kind neighbours. We wished Coriolanus Had loved you as we did.

CIT. Now the gods keep you!
BOTH TRI. Farewell, farewell. [Exeunt Citizens.

SIC. This is a happier and more comely time Than when these fellows ran about the streets

Crying confusion.

BRU. Caius Marcius was A worthy officer i' th' war; but insolent, O'ercome with pride, ambitious past all thinking, Self-loving—

SIC. And affecting one sole throne,

Without assistance.

MEN. I think not so.

SIC. We should by this, to all our lamentation, If he had gone forth consul, found it so.

BRU. The gods have well prevented it, and Rome Sits safe and still without him.

30

50

60

Enter an Ædile.

ÆD. Worthy tribunes, There is a slave, whom we have put in prison, Reports the Volsces with two several powers Are entered in the Roman territories, And with the deepest malice of the war Destroy what lies before 'em.

MEN. 'T is Aufidius,
Who, hearing of our Marcius' banishment,
Thrusts forth his horns again into the world;
Which were inshelled when Marcius stood for Rome,

And durst not once peep out.

SIC. Come, what talk you of Marcius?

BRU. Go see this rumourer whipped. It cannot be
The Volsces dare break with us.

MEN. Cannot be! We have record that very well it can; And three examples of the like hath been. Within my age. But reason with the fellow, Before you punish him, where he heard this; Lest you shall chance to whip your information, And beat the messenger who bids beware Of what is to be dreaded.

SIC.

I know this cannot be.

Bru.

Not possible.

Tell not me:

Enter a Messenger.

MESS. The nobles in great earnestness are going All to the senate-house: some news is come That turns their countenances.

SIC. 'T is this slave. Go whip him 'fore the people's eyes: his raising; Nothing but his report.

MESS. Yes, worthy sir, The slave's report is seconded; and more, More fearful, is delivered.

SIC. What more fearful? MESS. It is spoke freely out of many mouths—How probable I do not know—that Marcius, Joined with Aufidius, leads a power 'gainst Rome, And vows revenge as spacious as between The young'st and oldest thing.

90

SIC. This is most likely! BRU. Raised only, that the weaker sort may wish

Good Marcius home again.

SIC. The very trick on 't.

MEN. This is unlikely:
He and Aufidius can no more atone,

Than violentest contrariety.

Enter a second Messenger.

MESS. You are sent for to the senate; A fearful army, led by Caius Marcius, Associated with Aufidius, rages Upon our territories; and have already O'erborne their way, consumed with fire, and took What lay before them.

Enter COMINIUS.

Com. O, you have made good work. MEN. What news? 81

COM. You have holp

To melt the city leads upon your pates;

To see your wives dishonoured to your noses; MEN. What's the news? what's the news?

COM. Your temples burned in their cement; and Your franchises, whereon you stood, confined

Into an auger's bore.

MEN.

Pray now, your news?—

You have made fair work, I fear me.—Pray, your news?

If Marrius should be initial with Volcains.

If Marcius should be joined with Volscians—
COM. If!

He is their god: he leads them like a thing Made by some other deity than nature, That shapes man better; and they follow him Against us brats, with no less confidence Than boys pursuing summer butterflies, Or butchers killing flies.

MEN. You have made good work, You and your apron-men; that stood so much Upon the voice of occupation and

The breath of garlic-eaters!

He'll shake

Your Rome about your ears.

MEN. As Hercules 100 Did shake down mellow fruit. You have made fair work. BRU. But is this true, sir?

COM. Ay; and you'll look pale Before you find it other. All the regions Do smilingly revolt; and who resist Are mocked for valiant ignorance, And perish constant fools. Who is't can blame him? Your enemies and his find something in him.

MEN. We are all undone, unless

The noble man have mercy.

COM.

Who shall ask it?

The tribunes cannot do't for shame; the people

Deserve such pity of him as the wolf

Does of the shepherds: for his best friends, if they

Should say, Be good to Rome, they charged him even

As those should do that had deserved his hate,

And therein showed like enemies.

MEN.

'T is true.

If he were putting to my house the brand
That should consume it, I have not the face
To say, Besech you, cease.—You have made fair hands,
You and your crafts; you have crafted fair.

COM. You have brought
A trembling upon Rome, such as was never 120

So incapable of help.

TRI. Say not, we brought it.

MEN. How! Was it we? We loved him; but, like beasts,
And cowardly nobles, gave way unto your clusters,
Who did hoot him out o' th' city.

COM.

They'll roar him in again.

The second name of men, obeys his points
As if he were his officer.

Desperation
Is all the policy, strength, and defence,
That Rome can make against them.

Enter a troop of Citizens.

MEN. Here come the clusters.
And is Aufidius with him?—You are they 130
That made the air unwholesome, when you cast
Your stinking, greasy caps in hooting at
Coriolanus' exile. Now he's coming;
And not a hair upon a soldier's head
Which will not prove a whip: as many coxcombs

As you threw caps up, will he tumble down, And pay you for your voices. 'T is no matter; If he could burn us all into one coal, We have deserved it.

CIT. 'Faith, we hear fearful news.

FIRST CIT. For mine own part, When I said, banish him, I said, 't was pity. 140

SEC. CIT. And so did I.

THIRD CIT. And so did I; and, to say the truth, so did very many of us. That we did, we did for the best; and though we willingly consented to his banishment, yet it was against our will.

Com. Ye're goodly things, you voices!

MEN. You have made Good work, you and your cry! Shall's to the Capitol?

COM. O, ay; what else?

[Exeunt COMINIUS and MENENIUS. SIC. Go, masters, get you home; be not dismayed: These are a side that would be glad to have 150 This true, which they so seem to fear. Go home, And show no sign of fear.

FIRST CIT. The gods be good to us! Come, masters, let's home. I ever said we were i' th' wrong, when we

banished him.

SEC. CIT. So did we all. But come, let's home.

[Exeunt Citizens.

BRU. I do not like this news.

SIC. Nor I.

BRU. Let's to the Capitol. 'Would half my wealth Would buy this for a lie!

SIC. Pray, let us go. [Exeunt.

SCENE VII.

A Camp, at a small distance from Rome. Enter AUFIDIUS and his Lieutenant.

AUF. Do they still fly to the Roman?
LIEU. I do not know what witchcraft's in him, but
Your soldiers use him as the grace 'fore meat,
Their talk at table, and their thanks at end;
And you are darkened in this action, sir,
Even by your own.

AUF. I cannot help it now, Unless, by using means, I lame the foot Of our design. He bears himself more proudlier, Even to my person, than I thought he would When first I did embrace him; yet his nature In that's no changeling, and I must excuse What cannot be amended.

10

20

LIEU. Yet I wish, sir—
I mean, for your particular,—you had not
Joined in commission with him; but either
Have borne the action of yourself, or else
To him had left it cololy.

To him had left it solely.

AUF. I understand thee well: and be thou sure, When he shall come to his account, he knows not What I can urge against him. Although it seems, And so he thinks, and is no less apparent To th' vulgar eye, that he bears all things fairly, And shows good husbandry for the Volscian state, Fights dragon-like, and does achieve as soon As draw his sword; yet he hath left undone That which shall break his neck or hazard mine, Whene'er we come to our account.

LIEU. Sir, I beseech you, think you he'll carry Rome? AUF. All places yield to him ere he sits down: And the nobility of Rome are his: The senators and patricians love him too: 30 The tribunes are no soldiers; and their people Will be as rash in the repeal, as hasty To expel him thence. I think he'll be to Rome As is the osprey to the fish, who takes it By sovereignty of nature. First he was A noble servant to them, but he could not Carry his honours even: whether 't was pride, Which out of daily fortune ever taints The happy man; whether defect of judgment. To fail in the disposing of those chances 40 Which he was lord of; or whether nature, Not to be other than one thing, not moving From the casque to the cushion, but commanding peace Even with the same austerity and garb As he controlled the war; but one of these— As he hath spices of them all, not all, For I dare so far free him—made him feared:

So, hated; and so, banished; but he has a merit,
To choke it in the utterance. So our virtues
Lie in the interpretation of the time;
And power unto itself most commendable
Hath not a tomb so evident as a chair
To extol what it hath done.
One fire drives out one fire; one nail, one nail;
Rights by rights falter, strengths by strengths do fail.
Come, let's away. When, Caius, Rome is thine,
Thou'rt poor'st of all; then shortly art thou mine.

[Execunt.

ACT V.

SCENE I. Rome. A Public Place.

Enter Menenius, Cominius, Sicinius, Brutus, and others.

MEN. No, I'll not go; you hear what he hath said, Which was sometime his general; who loved him In a most dear particular. He called me father: But what o' that? Go, you that banished him; A mile before his tent fall down, and knee The way into his mercy. Nay, if he coyed To hear Cominius speak, I'll keep at home.

COM. He would not seem to know me.

MEN. Do you hear?
COM. Yet one time he did call me by my name:
I urged our old acquaintance, and the drops 10
That we have bled together. Coriolanus
He would not answer to, forbad all names;
He was a kind of nothing, titleless,
Till he had forged himself a name o' th' fire
Of burning Rome.

MEN. Why so you have made good work:

MEN. Why, so; you have made good work: A pair of tribunes that have racked for Rome, To make coals cheap; a noble memory!

Com. I minded him, how royal 't was to pardon When it was less expected: he replied, It was a bare petition of a state To one whom they had punished.

MEN. Very well: could he say less? COM. I offered to awaken his regard

Digitized by Google

20

For's private friends: his answer to me was, He could not stay to pick them in a pile Of noisome, musty chaff. He said, twas folly, For one poor grain or two to leave unburnt And still to nose the offence.

MEN. For one poor grain or two! I am one of those; his mother, wife, his child, 30 And this brave fellow too, we are the grains: You are the musty chaff, and you are smelt Above the moon. We must be burnt for you.

SIC. Nay, pray, be patient: if you refuse your aid In this so never-needed help, yet do not Upbraid's with our distress. But, sure, if you Would be your country's pleader, your good tongue, More than the instant army we can make.

Might stop our countryman.
MEN.

No; I'll not meddle.

SIC. Pray you, go to him. MEN.

What should I do?

BRU. Only make trial what your love can do

For Rome, towards Marcius.

MEN. Well; and say that Marcius Return me, as Cominius is returned,

Unheard; what then?

But as a discontented friend, grief-shot

With his unkindness? Say't be so?

SIC. Yet your good will
Must have that thanks from Rome, after the measure
As you intended well.

J'll undertake't:

I think, he'll hear me. Yet to bite his lip
And hum at good Cominius much unhearts me.
He was not taken well: he had not dined:
The veins unfilled, our blood is cold, and then
We pout upon the morning, are unapt
To give or to forgive; but when we have stuffed
These pipes and these conveyances of our blood
With wine and feeding, we have suppler souls
Than in our priest-like fasts: therefore, I'll watch him
Till he be dieted to my request,
And then I'll set upon him.

BRIL You know the very road into his kindness

BRU. You know the very road into his kindness And cannot lose your way.

10

MEN. Good faith, I'll prove him, Speed how it will. I shall ere long have knowledge Of my success. Com. He'll never hear him.

SIC. Not?
COM. I tell you, he does sit in gold, his eye
Red as't would burn Rome; and his injury
The gaoler to his pity. I kneeled before him;
'T was very faintly he said, "Rise;" dismissed me
Thus, with his speechless hand: what he would do,
He sent in writing after me, what he would not;
Bound with an oath to yield to his conditions:
So that all hope is vain,

So that all hope is vain, Unless his noble mother, and his wife, Who, as I hear, mean to solicit him

For mercy to his country. Therefore, let's hence, And with our fair entreaties haste them on. [Exeunt.

SCENE II. Entrance of the Volscian camp before Rome. The Guards at their stations.

Enter to them MENENIUS.

FIRST GUARD. Stay! whence are you?

SEC. GUARD. Stand, and go back. MEN. You guard like men; 'tis well; but, by your leave,

I am an officer of state, and come

To speak with Coriolanus.

FIRST GUARD. From whence?

MEN. From Rome.

FIRST GUARD. You may not pass; you must return: our general

Will no more hear from thence.

SEC. GUARD. You'll see your Rome embraced with fire, before

You'll speak with Coriolanus.

MEN. Good my friends, If you have heard your general talk of Rome, And of his friends there, it is lots to blanks,

My name hath touched your ears: it is Menenius.

FIRST GUARD. Be it so; go back: the virtue of your

name

Is not here passable. MEN.

I tell thee, fellow,

Thy general is my lover; I have been
The book of his good acts, whence men have read
His fame unparalleled, haply amplified;
For I have ever verified my friends—
Of whom he's chief—with all the size that verity
Would without lapsing suffer: nay, sometimes,
Like to a bowl upon a subtle ground,
I have tumbled past the throw, and in his praise
Have almost stamped the leasing: therefore, fellow,
I must have leave to pass.

FIRST GUARD. 'Faith, sir, if you had told as many lies in his behalf as you have uttered words in your own, you should not pass here; no, though it were as virtuous to

lie as to live chastely. Therefore, go back.

MEN. Prythee, fellow, remember my name is Menenius, always factionary on the party of your general. 29

SEC. GUARD. Howsoever you have been his liar, as you say you have, I am one that, telling true under him, must say you cannot pass. Therefore go back.

MEN. Has he dined, canst thou tell? for I would not

speak with him till after dinner.

FIRST GUARD. You are a Roman, are you?

MEN. I am, as thy general is.

FIRST GUARD. Then you should hate Rome, as he does. Can you, when you have pushed out your gates the very defender of them, and, in a violent popular ignorance, given your enemy your shield, think to front his revenges with the easy groans of old women, the virginal palms of your daughters, or with the palsied intercession of such a decayed dotant as you seem to be? Can you think to blow out the intended fire your city is ready to flame in, with such weak breath as this? No, you are deceived, therefore back to Rome, and prepare for your execution. You are condemned, our general has sworn you out of reprieve and pardon.

MEN. Sirrah, if thy captain knew I were here, he would use me with estimation.

SEC. GUARD. Come, my captain knows you not.

MEN. I mean, thy general.

FIRST GUARD. My general cares not for you. Back, I say, go, lest I let forth your half-pint of blood; back—that's the utmost of your having:—back.

MEN. Nay, but, fellow, fellow-

Enter CORIOLANUS with AUFIDIUS.

COR. What's the matter?

MEN. Now, you companion, I'll say an errand for you: you shall know now that I am in estimation, you shall perceive that a Jack-guardant cannot office me from my son Coriolanus: guess but by my entertainment with him, if thou stand'st not i' th' state of hanging, or of some death more long in spectatorship, and crueller in suffering: behold now presently, and swoond for what's to come upon thee. [To COR] The glorious gods sit in hourly synod about thy particular prosperity, and love thee no worse than thy old father Menenius does! O my son, my son! thou art preparing fire for us; look thee, here's water to quench it. I was hardly moved to come to thee; but being assured none but myself could move thee. I have been blown out of your gates with sighs, and conjure thee to pardon Rome, and thy petitionary countrymen. The good gods assuage thy wrath, and turn the dregs of it upon this varlet here—this, who, like a block, hath denied my access to thee.

COR. Away!

MEN. How! 'Away!'

COR. Wife, mother, child, I know not. My affairs
Are servanted to others: though I owe
My revenge properly, my remission lies
In Volscian breasts. That we have been familiar,
Ingrate forgetfulness shall poison, rather
Than pity note how much. Therefore, be gone:
Mine ears against your suits are stronger than
Your gates against my force. Yet, for I loved thee,
Take this along; I writ it for thy sake, [Gives a paper.
And would have sent it. Another word, Menenius,
I will not hear thee speak. This man, Aufidius,
Was my beloved in Rome; yet thou behold'st!

AUF. You keep a constant temper. 90
[Exeunt CORIOLANUS and AUFIDIUS.

FIRST GUARD. Now, sir, is your name Menenius? SEC. GUARD. 'T is a spell, you see, of much power. You know the way home again.

FIRST GUARD. Do you hear how we are shent for keeping your greatness back?

SEC. GUARD. What cause, do you think, I have to swoond?

MEN. I neither care for th' world, nor your general: for such things as you, I can scarce think there's any, you're so slight. He that hath a will to die by himself, fears it not from another. Let your general do his worst. For you, be that you are, long; and your misery increase with your age. I say to you, as I was said to, 'Away!'

[Exit.

FIRST GUARD. A noble fellow, I warrant him. SEC. GUARD. The worthy fellow is our general: he's the rock; the oak not to be wind-shaken. [Exeunt.

SCENE III. The Tent of Coriolanus.

Enter CORIOLANUS, AUFIDIUS, and others.

COR. We will before the walls of Rome to-morrow Set down our host. My partner in this action, You must report to th' Volscian lords, how plainly I have borne this business.

AUF. Only their ends
You have respected; stopped your ears against
The general suit of Rome; never admitted
A private whisper, no, not with such friends
That thought them sure of you.

COR. This last old man, Whom with a cracked heart I have sent to Rome, Loved me above the measure of a father; IO Nay, godded me, indeed. Their latest refuge Was to send him; for whose old love I have—Though I showed sourly to him—once more offered The first conditions, which they did refuse And cannot now accept; to grace him only That thought he could do more, a very little I have yielded to: fresh embassies and suits, Nor from the state nor private friends, hereafter Will I lend ear to—[Shout within.] Ha! what shout is this?

Shall I be tempted to infringe my vow In the same time 't is made? I will not.

Enter, in mourning habits, VIRGILIA, VOLUMNIA, leading young MARCIUS, VALERIA, and Attendants.

My wife comes foremost; then the honoured mould Wherein this trunk was framed, and in her hand 20

The grandchild to her blood. But out, affection! All bond and privilege of nature, break! Let it be virtuous to be obstinate. What is that curt'sy worth? or those doves' eyes. Which can make gods forsworn? I melt, and am not Of stronger earth than others. My mother bows, As if Olympus to a molehill should In supplication nod: and my young boy 30 Hath an aspect of intercession, which Great Nature cries, 'Deny not.' Let the Volsces Plough Rome, and harrow Italy; I'll never Be such a gosling to obey instinct, but stand As if a man were author of himself, And knew no other kin. Vir. My lord and husband! COR. These eyes are not the same I wore in Rome. VIR. The sorrow that delivers us thus changed, Makes you think so. Like a dull actor now, Cor. 40 I have forgot my part, and I am out, Even to a full disgrace. Best of my flesh, Forgive my tyranny; but do not say For that, 'Forgive our Romans.' O, a kiss Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge! Now, by the jealous queen of heaven, that kiss I carried from thee, dear; and my true lip Hath virgined it e'er since. You gods! I prate, And the most noble mother of the world Leave unsaluted: sink, my knee, i' the earth: [Kneels. Of thy deep duty more impression show 51 Than that of common sons. Vol. O, stand up blest! Whilst, with no softer cushion than the flint, I kneel before thee, and unproperly Show duty, as mistaken all this while Between the child and parent. [Kneels. What is this? COR. Your knees to me? to your corrected son? Then let the pebbles on the hungry beach Fillip the stars; then let the mutinous winds Strike the proud cedars 'gainst the fiery sun. 60

Murdering impossibility, to make What cannot be, slight work.

90

Vol. Thou art my warrior; I holp to frame thee. Do you know this lady?

COR. The noble sister of Publicola,
The moon of Rome; chaste as the icicle,
That's curdied by the frost from purest snow,
And hangs on Dian's temple: dear Valeria!

Vol. This is a poor epitome of yours,

Which, by the interpretation of full time, May show like all yourself.

Cor. The god of soldiers, 70 With the consent of supreme Jove, inform
Thy thoughts with nobleness; that thou may'st prove
To shame invulnerable, and stick i' th' wars
Like a great sea-mark, standing every flaw,
And saving those that eye thee!

Vol. Your knee, sirrah.

COR. That's my brave boy!

VOL. Even he, your wife, this lady, and myself,

Are suitors to you.

COR. I beseech you, peace; Or, if you'd ask, remember this before: The thing I have forsworn to grant may never Be held by you denials. Do not bid me Dismiss my soldiers, or capitulate Again with Rome's mechanics: tell me not Wherein I seem unnatural: desire not To allay my rages and revenges with Your colder reasons.

Vol.. O! no more, no more!
You have said you will not grant us anything:
For we have nothing else to ask but that
Which you deny already: yet we will ask,
That, if we fail in our request, the blame
May hang upon your hardness. Therefore, hear us.
Cor. Aufidius, and you Volsces, mark; for we'll

Hear nought from Rome in private. Your request?

Vol. Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment
And state of bodies would bewray what life
We have led since thy exfle. Think with thyself,
How more unfortunate than all living women
Are we come hither: since that thy sight, which should

Make our eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comforts, Constrains them weep, and shake with tear and sorrow;

Making the mother, wife, and child, to see 101 The son, the husband, and the father, tearing His country's bowels out. And to poor we Thine enmity's most capital: thou barr'st us Our prayers to the gods, which is a comfort That all but we enjoy; for how can we, Alas, how can we for our country pray. Whereto we are bound, together with thy victory, Whereto we are bound? Alack, or we must lose The country, our dear nurse, or else thy person, 110 Our comfort in the country. We must find An evident calamity, though we had Our wish, which side should win; for either thou Must, as a foreign recreant, be led With manacles through our streets, or else Triumphantly tread on thy country's ruin, And bear the palm for having bravely shed Thy wife and children's blood. For myself, son, I purpose not to wait on fortune till These wars determine: if I cannot persuade thee 120 Rather to show a noble grace to both parts Than seek the end of one, thou shalt no sooner March to assault thy country than to tread-Trust to 't, thou shalt not—on thy mother's womb, That brought thee to this world. VIR. Ay, and on mine. That brought you forth this boy, to keep your name

Living to time.

'A shall not tread on me : I'll run away till I am bigger, but then I ll fight. COR. Not of a woman's tenderness to be, Requires nor child nor woman's face to see. I have sat too long.

130 Rising.

Vol. Nay, go not from us thus. If it were so, that our request did tend To save the Romans, thereby to destroy The Volsces whom you serve, you might condemn us As poisonous of your honour: no; our suit Is, that you reconcile them: while the Volsces May say, 'This mercy we have showed;' the Romans. 'This we received;' and each in either side Give the all-hail to thee, and cry, 'Be blessed For making up this peace!' Thou know'st, great son,

The end of war's uncertain: but this certain, 140 That, if thou conquer Rome, the benefit Which thou shalt thereby reap is such a name Whose repetition will be dogged with curses, Whose chronicle thus writ:—'The man was noble, But with his last attempt he wiped it out. Destroyed his country, and his name remains To the ensuing age abhorred.' Speak to me, son! Thou hast affected the fine strains of honour, To imitate the graces of the gods: To tear with thunder the wide cheeks o' the air, 150 And yet to charge thy sulphur with a bolt That should but rive an oak. Why dost not speak? Think'st thou it honourable for a noble man Still to remember wrongs? Daughter, speak you: He cares not for your weeping. Speak thou, boy: Perhaps thy childishness will move him more Than can our reasons. There's no man in the world More bound to's mother; yet here he lets me prate, Like one i' th' stocks. Thou hast never in thy life 160 Showed thy dear mother any courtesy; When she, poor hen, fond of no second brood, Has cluck'd thee to the wars, and safely home, Loaden with honour. Say, my request's unjust, And spurn me back; but, if it be not so, Thou art not honest, and the gods will plague thee, That thou restrain'st from me the duty which To a mother's part belongs. He turns away: Down, ladies: let us shame him with our knees. To his surname Coriolanus 'longs more pride, Than pity to our prayers. Down: an end: 170 This is the last: so we will home to Rome, And die among our neighbours. Nay, behold's. This boy, that cannot tell what he would have, But kneels and holds up hands for fellowship, Does reason our petition with more strength That thou hast to deny 't. Come, let us go. This fellow had a Volscian to his mother; His wife is in Corioli, and his child-Like him by chance. Yet give us our dispatch. 180 I am hushed until our city be a-fire, And then I'll speak a little. He holds her by the hand, silent.

Cor. O mother, mother! What have you done? Behold, the heavens do ope, The gods look down, and this unnatural scene They laugh at. O, my mother, mother! O, You have won a happy victory to Rome; But, for your son-believe it, O, believe it-Most dangerously you have with him prevailed, If not most mortal to him. But let it come. Aufidius, though I cannot make true wars, I'll frame convenient peace. Now, good Aufidius, 190 Were you in my stead, would you have heard A mother less, or granted less, Aufidius?

AUF. I was moved withal.

Cor. I dare be sworn, you were: And, sir, it is no little thing to make Mine eyes to sweat compassion. But, good sir, What peace you'll make, advise me. For my part, I'll not to Rome, I'll back with you; and pray you, Stand to me in this cause. O mother! wife!

AUF. [Aside.] I am glad thou'st set thy mercy and thy At difference in thee: out of that I'll work Thonour

Myself a former fortune.

201 [The Ladies make signs to CORIOLANUS. COR. [To VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, &c.] Ay, by-and-by;

But we will drink together; and you shall bear A better witness back than words, which we, On like conditions, will have counter-sealed. Come, enter with us. Ladies, you deserve To have a temple built you: all the swords In Italy, and her confederate arms. Could not have made this peace.

[Exeunt.

SCENE IV. Rome. A public place. Enter MENENIUS and SICINIUS.

MEN. See you youd coign o' the Capitol, youd cornerstone?

SIC. Why, what of that?

MEN. If it be possible for you to displace it with your little finger, there is some hope the ladies of Rome, especially his mother, may prevail with him. But I say, there is no hope in't. Our throats are sentenced, and stay upon execution.

SIC. Is't possible, that so short a time can alter the

condition of a man?

MEN. There is differency between a grub and a butterfly; yet your butterfly was a grub. This Marcius is grown from man to dragon: he has wings; he's more than a creeping thing.

SIC. He loved his mother dearly.

MEN. So did he me; and he no more remembers his mother now, than an eight-year-old horse. The tartness of his face sours ripe grapes. When he walks, he moves like an engine, and the ground shrinks before his treading. He is able to pierce a corslet with his eye; talks like a knell, and his hum is a battery. He sits in his state, as a thing made for Alexander. What he bids be done, is finished with his bidding. He wants nothing of a god but eternity, and a heaven to throne in.

SIC. Yes, mercy, if you report him truly.

MEN. I paint him in the character. Mark what mercy his mother shall bring from him: there is no more mercy in him, than there is milk in a male tiger; that shall our poor city find: and all this is long of you.

Sic. The gods be good unto us!

MEN. No, in such a case the gods will not be good unto us. When we banished him, we respected not them: and, he returning to break our necks, they respect not us.

Enter a Messenger.

MESS. Sir, if you'd save your life, fly to your house. The Plébeians have got your fellow-tribune, And hale him up and down; all swearing, if The Roman ladies bring not comfort home, They'll give him death by inches.

Enter another Messenger.

SIC. What's the news?

MESS. Good news, good news! The ladies have prevailed,

The Volscians are dislodged, and Marcius gone.

The Volscians are dislodged, and Marcius gone. A merrier day did never yet greet Rome, No, not the expulsion of the Tarquins.

SIC. Friend,
Art thou certain this is true? is it most certain?
MESS. As certain as I know the sun is fire.

Exeunt.

Where have you lurked, that you make doubt of it? Ne'er through an arch so hurried the blown tide, As the recomforted through th' gates. Why, hark you!

[Trumpets, hautboys, drums beat all together.

The trumpets, sackbuts, psalteries, and fifes,
Tabors, and cymbals, and the shouting Romans,
Make the sun dance. Hark you! [A shout within.]

MEN. This is good news.
I will go meet the ladies. This Volumnia

I will go meet the ladies. This Volumnia
Is worth of consuls, senators, patricians,
A city full; of tribunes, such as you,
A sea and land full. You have prayed well to-day:
This morning for ten thousand of your throats

I'd not have given a doit. Hark, how they joy!

[Shouting and music.

SIC. First, the gods bless you for your tidings! next,

Accept my thankfulness.

MESS. Sir, we have all

Great cause to give great thanks.

SIC. They are near the city?

MESS. Almost at point to enter. 61

SIC. We will meet them,

And help the joy.

SCENE V.

Enter two Senators, with VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, VALERIA, Patricians, and People. They pass over the stage.

FIRST SEN. Behold our patroness, the life of Rome! Call all your tribes together, praise the gods, And make triumphant fires; strew flowers before them: Unshout the noise that banished Marcius: Repeal him with the welcome of his mother; Cry, Welcome, ladies, welcome!

ALL. Welcome, ladies, welcome!

[A flourish with drums and trumpets. Exeunt.

SCENE VI. Antium. A Public Place.

Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, with Attendants.

AUF. Go tell the lords of th' city, I am here: Deliver them this paper; having read it, Bid them repair to th' market-place; where I, Even in theirs and in the commons' ears,

Will vouch the truth of it. Him I accuse The city ports by this hath entered, and Intends to appear before the people, hoping To purge himself with words. Despatch.

[Exeunt Attendants.

Enter three or four Conspirators of AUFIDIUS' faction. Most welcome!

FIRST CON. How is it with our general?

Even so

AUF. As with a man by his own alms empoisoned. 11

And with his charity slain.

SEC. CON. Most noble sir. If you do hold the same intent wherein You wished us parties, we'll deliver you Of your great danger.

AUF. Sir, I cannot tell: We must proceed as we do find the people.

THIRD CON. The people will remain uncertain whilst 'Twixt you there's difference; but the fall of either

Makes the survivor heir of all.

AUF. I know it; And my pretext to strike at him admits 20 A good construction. I raised him, and I pawned Mine honour for his truth: who being so heightened, He watered his new plants with dews of flattery. Seducing so my friends; and, to this end, He bowed his nature, never known before But to be rough, unswayable, and free.

THIRD CON. Sir, his stoutness, When he did stand for consul, which he lost By lack of stooping,-

AUF. That I would have spoke of. Being banished for 't, he came unto my hearth; Presented to my knife his throat: I took him; Made him joint-servant with me; gave him way In all his own desires; nay, let him choose Out of my files, his projects to accomplish, My best and freshest men; served his designments In mine own person; holp to reap the fame Which he did end all his; and took some pride -To do myself this wrong: till, at the last, I seemed his follower, not partner; and

30

He waged me with his countenance as if

I had been mercenary.

FIRST CON. So he did, my lord. The army marvelled at it; and, in the last, When he had carried Rome, and that we looked

For no less spoil than glory,-

There was it. For which my sinews shall be stretched upon him. At a few drops of women's rheum, which are As cheap as lies, he sold the blood and labour Of our great action: therefore shall he die. And I'll renew me in his fall. But, hark!

Drums and trumpets sound, with great shouts of the people.

FIRST CON. Your native town you entered like a post, And had no welcomes home; but he returns, Splitting the air with noise.

SEC. CON. And patient fools. Whose children he hath slain, their base throats tear With giving him glory.

Therefore, at your vantage, THIRD CON. Ere he express himself, or move the people With what he would say, let him feel your sword, Which we will second. When he lies along, After your way his tale pronounced shall bury His reasons with his body.

AUF. Say no more: Here come the lords.

Enter the Lords of the City.

LORDS. You are most welcome home.

AUF. I have not deserved it. But, worthy lords, have you with heed perused What I have written to you?

We have. LORDS.

FIRST LORD. And grieve to hear 't. What faults he made before the last, I think Might have found easy fines; but there to end Where he was to begin, and give away The benefit of our levies, answering us With our own charge, making a treaty where There was a yielding—this admits no excuse. AUF. He approaches: you shall hear him.

Digitized by Google

60

90

Enter CORIOLANUS marching with drum and colours; the Commoners being with him.

COR. Hail. lords! I am returned your soldier: No more infected with my country's love Than when I parted hence, but still subsisting Under your great command. You are to know. That prosperously I have attempted, and With bloody passage led your wars even to The gates of Rome. Our spoils we have brought home Do more than counterpoise, a full third part, The charges of the action. We have made peace 203 With no less honour to the Antiates Than shame to th' Romans; and we here deliver, Subscribed by the consuls and patricians. Together with the seal o' th' senate, what We have compounded on. Read it not, noble lords; AUF.

But tell the traitor in the high'st degree He hath abused your powers.

COR. Traitor! How now!

Av. traitor, Marcius. AUF. COR.

AUF. Ay, Marcius, Caius Marcius. Dost thou think I'll grace thee with that robbery, thy stol'n name

Coriolanus in Corioli?

You lords and heads of th' state, perfidiously He has betrayed your business, and given up, For certain drops of salt, your city Rome, I say your city, to his wife and mother: Breaking his oath and resolution, like A twist of rotten silk; never admitting Counsel o' th' war, but at his nurse's tears He whined and roared away your victory, That pages blushed at him, and men of heart Looked wondering each at other.

Cor. Hear'st thou, Mars?

AUF. Name not the god, thou boy of tears. Ha! COR. 101

Auf. No more.

COR. Measureless liar, thou hast made my heart Too great for what contains it. 'Boy'! O slave-Pardon me, lords, 't is the first time that ever I was forced to scold. Your judgments, my grave lords,

Must give this cur the lie: and his own notion Who wears my stripes impressed upon him, that Must bear my beating to his grave, shall join To thrust the lie unto him.

FIRST LORD. Peace, both, and hear me speak. COR. Cut me to pieces, Volsces; men and lads, Stain all your edges on me. 'Boy'! False hound! If you have writ your annals true, 't is there, That, like an eagle in a dove-cote, I Fluttered your Volscians in Corioli: Alone I did it. 'Boy'! Why, noble lords, AUF.

Will you be put in mind of his blind fortune, Which was your shame, by this unholy braggart,

'Fore your own eves and ears?

ALL THE CONSPIRATORS. Let him die for 't. CITIZENS. Tear him to pieces: do it presently. He killed my son; my daughter; he killed my cousin Marcus; he killed my father.

SEC. LORD. Peace, ho! no outrage: peace! The man is noble, and his fame folds in This orb o' the earth. His last offences to us Shall have judicious hearing. Stand, Aufidius. And trouble not the peace.

O! that I had him. With six Aufidiuses, or more, his tribe,

To use my lawful sword!

AUF. Insolent villain! ALL CON. Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill him! [AUFIDIUS and the Conspirators draw, and kill CORIOLANUS, who falls; AUFIDIUS stands

on his body.

Hold, hold, hold! LORDS. AUF. My noble masters, hear me speak. FIRST LORD. O Tullus.—

SEC. LORD. Thou hast done a deed whereat valour will

THIRD LORD. Tread not upon him. Masters all, be quiet.

Put up your swords.

AUF. My lords, when you shall know-as in this rage, Provoked by him, you cannot—the great danger Which this man's life did owe you, you'll rejoice

Assist.

That he is thus cut off. Please it your honours To call me to your senate, I'll deliver Myself your loyal servant, or endure Your heaviest censure.

140

FIRST LORD. Bear from hence his body, And mourn you for him. Let him be regarded As the most noble corse that ever herald Did follow to his urn.

SEC. LORD. His own impatience Takes from Aufidius a great part of blame. Let's make the best of it.

AUF. My rage is gone,
And I am struck with sorrow. Take him up:
Help, three o' th' chiefest soldiers; I'll be one.
Beat thou the drum, that it speak mournfully;
Trail your steel pikes. Though in this city he
Hath widowed and unchilded many a one,
Which to this hour bewail the injury,
Yet he shall have a noble memory.

150

[Exeunt, bearing the body of MARCIUS.

A dead march sounded.

NOTES

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.—Two slight but not unimportant mistakes, repeated by every editor since Rowe, are here corrected. Cominius is placed before Titus Lartius (i. 1. 236, note), and the Gentlewoman is assigned to Volumnia instead of Virgilia (i. 3, note).

ACT I. SCENE I.

THE first scene represents a skirmish between the two orders in Rome, "a prologue to the omen coming on," and introduces us to most of the chief actors in characteristic attitudes. Marcius is the principal figure. He displays his insolent contempt of the vulgar, and on the news of the Volscian war, his delight in battle. On the other side the commons show their divided mind about him. The tribunes, with more decision, have more spite. Menenius, the satirical patrician, plays his rôle of peacemaker.

11 Verdict (vere-dictum). 'Decision,' but usually with a reference to its special sense (see especially Sonnet 46); so that besides the magniloquence there is doubtless a sly hit at trial by jury.

14 Good. The First Citizen quibbles on the commercial sense of the word. Dyce quotes, "A good man i' th' Citty is not call'd after his good deeds, but the knowne weight of his purse," from Brome's Northern Lasse; and "The good people in the city (I mean the good in their own style—monied)," from H. Walpole's Letters. Cf. Merchant of Venice, i. 3. 15, "My meaning in saying he is a good man is to have you understand me that he is sufficient."

Authority. Abstract for concrete. Cf. l. 210, "To break the heart of generosity."

19 Too dear. As costing more than we are worth.

20 Object. 'Object of sight,' 'spectacle.' Cf. Troilus, ii. 2. 41— "You know a sword employed is perilous.

And reason flies the *object* of all harm."

22 Ere we become rakes. A reference to the proverb, "As lean as a rake," with a play on the other meaning of pike; viz., 'a pitchfork.'

31 And could be content. 'And would be pleased.' Cf. Julius Cæsar, v. 1. 8, "They could be content to visit other places." So l. 36 below, "Can be content."

37 To please his mother. "But touching Martius, the onely thing that made him to love honour was the joye he saw his mother did take of him." (N. P. p. 222.)

38 To be partly proud. 'Partly to be proud,' to satisfy his pride.' For the transposition of the adverb cf. Julius Casar, v. 4. 12, "Only I yield to die." (ABBOTT, Sh. Gr. 420.)

39 Virtue. See ii. 2. 82.

41 You must... covetous. As they had said above of the Patricians generally. See i. 9. 37.

54 Notice the introduction of verse, to mark the dignity of

the Patrician.

56 First Cit. Malone, for Folio Sec. Cit., who "is rather

friendly to Coriolanus."

64 Charitable care. Menenius has no evidence of this to offer. 90 To state 't. Theobald, for Folio scale 't, which some commentators still read, explaining it to mean 'strip off the husk to show the hidden meaning.' But "a little more" goes better with stale, and "scale" occurs in ii. 3. 250, in another sense.

99 Where. 'Whereas.' Cf. i. 10. 13.

101 Participate. 'Participating.' Mr. Wright compares Twelfth Night, i. 5. 291, "Halloo your name to the reverberate hills."

102 Affection. 'Desire.' See l. 176, and Affect in Glossary. 107 Lungs. Cf. Tempest, ii. 1. 173, "Those gentlemen who are of such sensible and nimble lungs that they always use to laugh at nothing;" Hamlet, ii. 2. 336. Menenius quibbles on the word. The smile was not, as we might say, hearty.

115 The counsellor heart. Cf. ii. 3. 205, "Why had your bodies no heart among you" (se. to give advice). Cf. "wise-

hearted." (Exodus xxviii. 3, &c.)

120 Restrain'd. The First Citizen unconsciously puts his finger beforehand on the weak place in Menenius's apologue. To be parallel to the action of the senate a case is required where the belly kept back food from the members. This nettles Menenius.

122 Former. 'Above mentioned.' Cf. Merchant of Venice,

iv. 1. 362, "The danger formerly by me rehearsed."

125 You'st. A provincialism, apparently contracted from "you (thou) shalt." Mr. Aldis Wright quotes from Marston's Malcontent, v. 3. 67, "You'st ne'er meet more." Cf. i. 9. 2, "thou't."

126 Me... your. For these conversational uses of the pronouns cf. (1) Taming of the Shrew, i. 2. 11, "Villain, I say, knock me at this gate, and rap me well;" (2) Antony and Cleopatra, ii. 7. 29, "Your serpent of Egypt is bred now of your mud by the operation of your sun: so is your crocodile."

135 'To the court, the heart, and to the seat, or throne, viz. the brain.' Cf. l. 114, "The kingly-crowned head the

counsellor heart." For seat (= 'throne'), cf. Henry V. i. 1. 88, "The crown and seat of France."

137 Nerves. 'Sinews.' Cf. Hamlet, i. 4. 83. "As hardy as the Nemean lion's nerve." The adjective nervous still retains this classical sense of 'sinewy' in addition to the modern one.

150 The weal o' the common. 'The common-wealth.' For common used absolutely, see iii. 1. 28. Cf. "general" in Hamlet, ii. 2. 457, "'T was caviare to the general;" Julius Cæsar, ii. I. II.

152 Proceeds or comes. 'Issues, or at all events passes,' unless we should read and, i.e. 'proceeds from them, and comes to you.'

156 Menenius gives his apologue an unexpected turn, not asserting that the belly gave up all it should, but only that whatever the limbs did receive came from the belly, which, while putting the parable beside the mark, makes it for the moment unanswerable. However, he has got the mob into better humour, and so, before the First Cit. has time to discover the non sequitur, takes up the safer weapon of ridicule. (l. 154.)

158 Rascal. A hunting term for 'deer out of condition.' blood means 'in condition.' Cf. iv. 5. 209. To run = 'for running.' Menenius says, "If the worst deer leads it must be for his own advantage, not for that of the herd." For the

words cf. I Henry VI. iv. 2. 48-

"If we be English deer, be then in blood; Not rascal-like, to fall down with a pinch."

168 That like not peace nor war, the one, &c. "Coriolanus does not use these two sentences consequentially, but first reproaches them with unsteadiness, then with their other occasional vices." (JOHNSON.)

172 Professor Hales suggests a reference to the great frost of

January, 1607-8, when fires were lighted on the Thames.

173 'To praise him whose offence brings him to punishment, and curse that justice (that) punished him.' The omission of the relative when it is the subject of the verb is rare in Modern English. It is due here to the emphatic demonstrative that precedes. Cf. Hamlet, i. 2. 17, "Now follows that (that) you know." See Appendix II. to Falcon edition of Julius Casar.

190 Cf. King Lear, v. 3. 13, "And hear poor rogues Talk of court news, who loses and who wins; who's in, who's out."

198 Quarter'd. For the prolepsis cf. i. 4. 20, "See what work he makes among your cloven army;" and for the sense of 'cut in pieces' cf. Julius Casar, iii. 1. 268, "Their infants quarter'd with the hands of war."

201 A reference to the proverb, "Discretion is the better part of valour," I Henry IV. v. 4. 121. Cf. Much Ado, ii. 3. 198; Midsummer Night's Dream, v. 1. 235.

210 To break the heart of generosity. 'In order to (meant

to) break the spirit of nobility.' For heart in this sense cf. v. 6. 99, "Men of heart;" for generosity cf. Measure for Measure, iv. 6, 13, "The generous and gravest citizens."

213 Emulation. Usually in a bad sense, as in Julius Casar, ii. 3. 14, "My heart laments that virtue cannot live Out of the

teeth of emulation." But see i. 10. 12.
219 Win upon. 'Gain upon,' 'encroach upon.' (Encroach occurs only once in Shakespeare, and that in 2 Henry VI. iv. 1. 96.) A theme is a question proposed for argument.

221 Fragments. So Achilles to Thersites, "From whence,

fragment." Troilus and Cressida, v. 1. 9.

224 Vent. Used here simply for 'discharge,' as in Antony and Cleopatra, v. 2. 352, "Here on her breast there is a vent of blood." See Glossary.

228 Put you to 't. 'Give you work to do,' 'try your mettle.' Cf. Othello, iii. 3. 469, "I greet thy love . . . and will upon the

instant put thee to 't."

231 Only. For the transposition see 1. 37.

You have fought together. The Folio marks this as a question. But Cominius could not have been ignorant of the fact (see i. 10. 7), and it is better to take it as a soldier's explanation of Marcius's praise.

232 This is not said altogether seriously, but there is truth in it. Men who are soldiers before every thing have not seldom been careless as to the side on which they fought. And see the sequel.

236 Cominius was consul. See ii. 3.

249 Mutiners. In Tempest, iii. 2. 41, the only other place in Shakespeare where the word is used, the form is "mutineer;" but "enginer" occurs Hamlet, iii. 4. 206; "pioner," Hamlet, i. 5. 162. Peele, Battle of Alcazar, iv. 1. 10, has "muleter."

250 Puts well forth. 'Buds promisingly.' The metaphor is

from leaves.

256 Bemock the modest moon. The tribunes have a way of supporting and amplifying each other not always to the advantage of the sense or the truth. Cf. ii. 1. 18. It is not easy to see the climax here, unless the moon is understood to be a goddess.

257 The present wars devour him. Is this a statement or an imprecation? The Folio has a comma; reading which the sense will be, "These warlike times spoil him by making him proud; the pride of valour devours him." Cf. Troilus and Cressida, ii. 3. 164, "He that's proud, eats up himself." This sense seems to suit best with the speech of Sicinius which follows. If it be construed as an imprecation, the present wars will mean 'the war now set on foot.

258 To be. 'Of' or 'in being.' On the English gerund see Abbott, Sh. Gr. 356. For the ambiguity cf. Richard II. i. 3. 244, "I was too strict to make mine own away" (i.e. 'in making').



259 Good success. Cf. Julius Cæsar, v. 3. 66, "Mistrust of

good success hath done this deed;" and see Glossary.

Shadow. A man's imaginary conduct to his shadow is used by Shakespeare several times as an illustration of character. Gratiano will fence with his shadow (Merchant of Venice, i. 2. 66); Malvolio practises behaviour to his (Twelfith Night, ii. 5. 21); a drunkard is one who discourses fustian with his (Othello, ii. 3. 282); a madman courses his for a traitor (Lear, iii. 4. 58); Coriolanus's "solitariness" (as Plutarch called it), or "singularity" (l. 277), could not be better expressed.

269 Borne the business. Cf. i. 6. 81.

270 Opinion. This sense of opinion survives only in the phrase "public opinion." See Glossary.

271 Demerits. See Glossary.

277 Singularity. Cf. Twelfth Night, ii. 5. 64, "Put thyself into the trick of singularity." Sicinius may simply mean 'his peculiarities apart;' or his speech may be ironical, as Mr. Whitelaw takes it, 'with what force—over and above his own great self—he takes the field.' In the latter case there would be a play upon the word.

The two tribunes are not much discriminated in character. Speeches are often divided between them, as above. (See especially ii. 3, ad fin.) Sicinius has more initiative, perhaps as

being the senior. See iii. 3. 136, note.

SCENE 2.

This scene introduces us to Tullus Aufidius and the Volscians. Beyond this it contributes nothing to the action, and is omitted in modern representation.

4 Have. So First Folio; Second hath. But cf. Henry V. ii. 2. 75— "What read you there

That have so cowarded and chaced your blood?"

quoted by Mr. Wright. (ABBOTT, Sh. Gr. 12.)

6 Circumvention. Elliptically for 'the means of circumvention.'
7 Cf. iv. 3. This treachery is one result of the civil broils in Rome.

14 "Titus Latius, one of the valiantest men the Romaines had at that time." (N. P. p. 224.)

19 Answer. For the military sense cf. Julius Casar, v. 1. 24,

"We will answer on their charge."

22 Seem'd. Either attracted by "appear'd," or for "it would

seem." See "waved," ii. 2. 16.

24 Take in. 'Capture.' So iii. 2. 59. Cf. Antony and Cleopatra, iii. 13. 83, "When he hath mused of taking kingdoms in;" and metaphorically, Winter's Tale, iv. 4. 587, "Affliction may subdue the cheek, but not take in the mind."

28 This over-secure temper of the Volscians loses them the

town. See i. 4. 17.

29 For the remove. 'To raise the siege.' The verb is used in Venus and Adonis, 423, "Remove your siege from my unyielding heart;" and Romeo, v. 3. 237, "To remove that siege of grief from her."

Scene 3.

The three ladies here introduced have an important part to play later. Plutarch mentions that Marcius, at his mother's desire, took a wife, "and yet never left his mother's house therefore." See Introduction, p. xiii. This fact, which Shakespeare has preserved (l. 26), accounts in some measure for Virgilia's tameness, and for the want of any softening influence upon her husband. The dominating spirit of the house is Volumnia. The true strain passes from her, through Marcius, to the boy, "the father's son." (l. 56.)

8 Should. Should is properly the past tense of shall, and expresses better than would, which is the past tense of will, the naturalness and certainty of the mother's refusal to sell her child.

10 Such a person; i.e. 'so handsome an exterior.' Troilus, i. 2. 200, "A proper man of person;" iv. 4. 81, "Parts, with person." Cf. iii. 2. 86.

14 Oak. See quotation on ii. 2. 92.

23 Had rather had, as though she had said before, "Had I had a dozen sons." For "Had (=would) rather have," see again ii. 2. 67, 73.

26 Retire myself. Other reflexive verbs, now intransitive, were advise, complain, endeavour, repent, repose. (ABBOTT, Sh.

Gr. 296.)

28 Hear hither is a beautiful expression for 'hear here, the sound having come hither.' In Modern English we use hence in this way, but not hither; e.g. we should find no difficulty in the line, "By praising him here who doth hence remain." (Sonnet 39.)

36 Or all. Notice how what a grammarian would call a misplacement of the conjunction brings out the sense. For or-or see iii. 1. 206; or is contracted from other, which is a form of either.

39 Trophy. Usually memorial armour on a tomb; here the tomb itself. Plutarch says of Coriolanus's tomb that it was set up "with great store of armour and spoiles, as the tombe of a great captaine." Cf. Hamlet, iv. 5. 214, "No trophy, sword, or hatchment o'er his bones." For gilt cf. Merchant of Venice, ii. 7. 69, "Gilded tombs do worms enfold."

42 First Folio, "At Grecian sword. Contenning, tell Valeria," Second Folio, "At Grecian swordes Contending." Capell read, "Swords' contending." Collier proposed the reading in the text.



Usher, See Antony and Cleopatra, iii. 6. 44. An usher or gentleman-usher was "a sort of upper servant, out of livery, whose office was to hand his lady to her coach, and to walk before her bare-headed, though in later times she leaned upon his arm." (NARES.)

50 Manifest housekeepers. 'Notorious stav-at-homes.' Cf. All's Well, i. 3. 229, "His reading and manifest experience."

51 Spot seems to mean a small pattern that Virgilia is working. Cf. Othello, iii. 3. 434-

"Have you not sometimes seen a handkerchief Spotted with strawberries in your wife's hand?"

In good faith. Notice as characteristic of Elizabethan ladies the extraordinary number of asseverating phrases in this scene.

62 Or whether . . . or. Cf. Merchant of Venice, iii. 2. 118, "Move these eyes, or whether . . ." Sonnet 114, "or whether . . .

or whether."

65 On, for of. So ii. 1. 175; 2. 85, in Menenius's speeches; iv. 5. 164, "Worth six on him," a servant's speech. For of where we use on see ii. 2. 108.

67 A crack, madam. Deprecatingly. "Well, he is a lively

bov." See Glossary.

103 Lady. So Hamlet, iii. 4, 113, &c. This title of address has sunk in the social scale.

104 Our better mirth. 'Our mirth which will be better without her.' Cf. As You Like It, ii. 7. 44, "Weed your better judgment."

107 Thy. The more familiar pronoun marks a final appeal; marks it also as addressed from an elder to a younger person. See Abbott, 231, and Appendix III. to the Falcon edition of Fulius Cæsar.

109 At a word. 'In one word.' Cf. Merry Wives, i. 1. 107, "He hath wrong'd me: indeed he hath; at a word, he hath;

believe me;" Julius Cæsar, i. 2. 266, &c.

Scene 4.

2 'Tis done, We say simply "done." 12 Fielded. 'In the field.' Elizabethan English formed participles freely from nouns and adjectives. Cf. agued, 1. 38

below; servanted, v. 2. 79.

- 14 A confusion of 'nor a man that fears you more than he' with 'and no man fears you less than he.' Confusion in the use of the comparatives is not uncommon in the best writers. See e.g. Paradise Lost, i. 257, "And what I should be, all but less than he" (a confusion of less with all but equal).
 - 21 Cloven. Cf. for the prolepsis i. 1. 198, "quarter'd."
- 25 Whitelaw well compares Aristophanes, Frogs, 1017, θυμούς έπταβοείους. Arms of proof are 'arms proved by tests.'

Then proof became a synonym for armour, as in Macheth, i. 2. 54, "lapped in proof." A curious use is Richard II., i. 3. 73, "Add proof unto mine armour with thy prayers;" i.e. harden it still further 'above proof.'

30 Cf. Troilus, v. 1. 21, where Thersites enumerates the "rotten diseases of the south." The south wind was not a favourite with Shakespeare; "spongy," "foggy," are its spithets.

epithets. See ii. 3. 29.

31 The aposiopesis was first marked by Johnson. Cf. i. 1. 216: 6. 42.

42 Follow me. Folio, followes.

44 "He did encourage his fellows with words and deeds, crying out to them that fortune had opened the gates of the city, more for the followers than the fliers." (N. P. p. 224.) The fliers are the retiring Volscians.

47 To the pot. Cf. John Heywood's Proverbs-

"And where the small with the great cannot agree, The weaker goeth to the pot, we all day see."

And many other instances in Staunton and Dyce. The origin of the phrase is uncertain.

Answer. Cf. i. 2. 19.

53 'The man dares more and endures longer than his sword, though he can feel, and the sword cannot.' For sensible see i. 3. 84. For the adverb cf. ii. 3. 247, "How youngly he began to serve his country;" Julius Casar, iii. 3. 2, "And things unluckily charge my fantasy," where, as here, last century editors corrected to the adjective. The conceit seems borrowed from Sidney's Arcadia, "Their very armour by piece-meale fell away from them; and yet their flesh abode the wounds constantly, as though it were lesse sensible of smart than the senseless armour." (STEEVENS.)

54 Left; i.e. 'deserted.' For the absolute use cf. Two

Gentlemen, iv. 4. 179, "desolate and left." Singer lost.

55 Cf. Othello, v. 2. 144-

"If heaven had made me such another woman, Of one *entire* and perfect chrysolite,

I'd not have ta'en it for her."

57 Cato's. Folio, "Calues." Emended by Theobald from Plutarch, "He was even such another as Cato would have a soldier and a captaine to be, not only terrible and fierce to lay about him, but to make the enemy afeard with the sound of his voice, and grimnesse of his countenance." (N. P. p. 224.) Monck Mason supposed that Shakespeare invented a person called Calvus, in order to avoid the anachronism of a reference to Cato in the mouth of Lartius! But cf. ii. 1. 108, "Galen."

61 Cf. Macbeth, ii. 3. 65— "Some say the earth Was feverous, and did shake."

62 We still use "make stay," but not "make remain." Cf. Macbeth, iv. 3. 148, "Since my here-remain in England."

SCENE 5.

Trumpet; i.e. 'Trumpeter.' Cf. Henry V. iv. 2. 61, "I will the banner from a trumpet take;" and the modern use of ensign for both man and thing.

4 Movers. 'Agitators,' 'mutineers' (which is derived from

moveo), Coriolanus not having yet forgotten the sedition.

6 Of a doit. 'Worth but a doit.' (A small Dutch coin ill-

sorted with the Greek drachma.)

Doublets. North, in his translation of Plutarch, modernized classical dress, and Shakespeare, in the Roman plays, followed him. There is a good example in the Life of Pompey about the execution of Carbo. "He prayed the executioner to give him a little respite and place to untrusse a point, for he had a pain." (p. 636.)

7 Bury. "Instead of taking them as their lawful perquisite."

(MALONE.)

23 Page. For the metaphor cf. Sonnet, 108. 12, "Makes antiquity for aye his page." A page walked at his master's heels. 2 Henry IV. i. 2. 12; Timon, iv. 3. 224.

24 Than (of) those.

SCENE 6.

5 By. A remarkable use of the preposition in a double sense. See below, line 68, "fear."

6 The. Cf. iv. 1. 37, "O the gods." Antony and Cleopatra, v. 2. 171, "The gods! it smites me, beneath the fall I have."

7 Successes. See Glossary.

16 Briefly. 'Within a short time.' But usually now with a forward, not as here with a backward reference.

17 Confound. 'Waste.' Cf. Antony, i. 1. 45, "Let's not

confound the time with conference harsh.

24 The stage direction [within] was first added by Dyce. Notice how much the scene is improved so. Cominius's beautiful lines become a soliloquy.

Him. 'One.'

- 27 Man. For the omission of the possessive termination cf. iii. 2. 114.
- 42 'Had it not been for our gentlemen, the common file (would have ruined us).' But the mention of them sets Coriolanus cursing. Cf. for the aposiopesis i. 4. 31.

44 Rascals. See i. 1. 158, note.

45 I do not think (so). Cf. Measure for Measure, i. 2. 24, "I think, or in any religion;" and examples in Abbott, 64.

52 "The consult made him answer that he thought the bands which were in the vaward of their battell were those of the

Antiates, whom they esteemed to be the warlikest men. Then prayed Martius to be set directly against them." (N.P. p. 225.)

54 Heart of hope. Cf. Timon, i. 1. 286, "The very heart of kindness;" I Henry IV. iv. 1. 51, "Soul of hope."

59 The present. 'The affair in hand.' Cf. Antony and

Cleopatra, ii. 6. 30, "This is from the present."

65 Coriolanus appeals (1) to the fighters; (2) to those who love glory; (3) to those who have reputation to retrieve; (4) to

the patriots.

69 Fear lesser (for) his person. Cf. Richard III. i. 1. 137, "And his physicians fear (for) him mightily." For the use of a word in two slightly different senses, see above, l. 5; and cf. Pericles, Prol. 36, "To keep (retain) her still and (hold) men in awe."

71 Note the dramatic irony. See iv. 4. 23.

Stage direction. The soldiers do not here, at any rate, prove cowards; but Coriolanus, though at the moment delighted, soon forgets that it was not he and the "gentlemen" who won the battle. See ii. 2. 52.

battle. See ii. 3. 53.
75 Folio reads, "Oh me alone, make you a sword of me." Capell first marked the question, and the last part of the sentence then refers to the soldiers taking Marcius in their arms instead of waving their swords, as he bade them. The first words have been variously amended, best by Collier, "Of me alone," from which Whitelaw, "O' me alone;" i.e. 'Am I your only sword?' The comma may be placed either after alone, or after sword.

81 Bear the business. So i. 1. 269.

82 Please you to march (to Cominius). 'If you will give the order to advance, my company can be detached on the march.'

83 And four. Mitford, "An hour;" Singer, "And some." But why not four? Four captains would do the work more

quickly than one.

85 Cominius, who is less of an idealist than Coriolanus, and knows the men better, adds a promise of spoil. Cf. Cassius in *Julius Casar*, iii. 1. 177.

Scene 8.

1 See 9. 83.

2 Promise-breaker. All's Well, iii. 6. 12, "A most notable coward, an hourly promise-breaker."

4 Fame and envy. A hendiadys for 'detested fame.' Cf. i. 9. 62, "applause and clamour;" iii. i. 94, "horn and noise;" iv. 7. 44, "austerity and garb;" 2 Henry IV. i. 1, 151, "time and spite." See Envy.

8, 12 Your. Plural because including others.

11 Wrench up. A metaphor from tuning an instrument. Cf. Macbeth, i. 7. 60, 79—

- "But screw your courage to the sticking place; I am settled, and bend up
 - Each corporal agent to this terrible feat."
- 12 Of. 'Belonging to.' The Romans boasted their descent from the Trojan Æneas. For progeny in the general sense of 'race' (even where it means 'ancestry'), cf. I Henry VI. v. 4. 38, "Issued from the progeny of kings."
- 15 Condemned. Schmidt takes this to mean 'doomed.' parallel to "the poor condemned English" in *Henry V*. iv. chorus. "In your condemned seconds" would mean then 'with your help that could not be other than vain.' It may mean 'your interference which I condemn.' Johnson, contemned.

Scene 9.

- 2 Thou't, for thou'lt. Mr. Wright compares Hamlet, v. 1. 297, Quartos thou't, where the Folio has thou'lt, and woo't for wilt thou in the following line. The l is still silent in would, walk, Ralph, &c., and was so in many words where at present it is sounded, such as vault.
 - 4 Shrug. As though they were the common deeds of nobility.
- 6 Quaked. This active use is rare. Steevens quotes an example from Heywood, "We'll quake them at that bar, where all souls wait for sentence."
 7 Fusty. Cf. i. 1. 225, "Musty." Here and in v. 4. 36

plebeians is accented on the first syllable.

- 9 'Yet camest thou to this feast as to a morsel.' The of must be appositional.
- 12 "The meaning is, This man performed the action, and we only filled up the show." (JOHNSON.)
- 21 'Silence would be worse than withholding your due praise: it would amount to slander.'
- 22 'And to silence that witness (vouch), which, even though
- it employed all praises, would yet seem modest in comparison with the deeds. 28 'Should they not hear themselves remembered, they might well (not only smart, but) fester at the ingratitude; if they were
- not tented by remembrance, death would search them more severely.' The smart of remembrance is compared to the necessary pain caused by the surgeon's probing. (See Glossary.) "To tent themselves with death" is a strong way of saying
- 'Mortify because untented.'
 - 35 At your only choice. 'At choice of yourself alone.'
- 39 Beheld. "He is too proud to be rewarded, too proud to be praised; too proud also to praise others, at least plebeians. 'They have seen me fight: I will claim no more than an equal share with them.'" (WHITELAW.)

43-45 The Ff end lines at soothing and wars. The first clause of this difficult speech gains a certain sense by laving stress on "If flattery has reached the field of battle, we must expect courts and cities to be entirely given over to it." The second clause has been variously explained and amended. "Overture" in Shakespeare means either (I) 'disclosure' (Winter's Tale, ii. I. 172), or (2) 'proposal' (Twelfth Night, i. 5. 225), and neither sense suits the "parasite." Tyrwhitt proposed "Let this (silk) be made a coverture for the wars." Mr. Whitelaw prints an anacoluthon—"Let them (the drums and trumpets) be made an overture for the wars no more, I say;" but this musical sense of overture is unsupported.

47 Or (that I have) foiled. 48 Shout. Folio, "Shoot," showing the pronunciation. v. 5. 4. "Unshoot.

50 To diet is to 'prescribe food;' hence to 'feed up,' as here, or the reverse, as in 2 Henry IV. iv. 1. 64, "To diet rank minds."

52 Cominius has a difficult part to play, and it is noticeable how well he keeps his temper. As general, it is his duty to praise Marcius: as a subordinate, it is Marcius's duty to be 'grateful' for his general's praise, instead of parading his superiority to it.

53 Give. 'Report.' Cf. iv. 5. 148; Antony and Cleopatra,

i. 4. 40, "Men's reports give him much wronged." 56 Reason. 'Talk.' Cf. iv. 6. 52.

56 Reason. 'Talk.' Cf. iv. 6. 52. 60 Trim. "A goodly horse, with a capparison and all fur-

niture to him." (N. P. p. 232.)

63 Folio Marcius Caius, and so throughout the play, except in l. 57 above. That this order is not a mere printer's error is shown by ii. I. 162.

70 Undercrest. The crest was worn on the helmet. Marcius promises to wear his new title as a badge, which he must not disgrace.

75 The best (men) that with them, &c. So Merry Wives, v.

5. 190, " The best in Glostershire."

80 "Onely, this grace (said he) I craue and beseech you to grant me. Among the Volces there is an old friend and hoast of mine, an honest wealthy man, and now a prisoner; who, liuing before in great wealth in his own countrey, liueth now a poore prisoner in the hands of his enemies, and yet notwithstanding all this his misery and misfortune, it would do me great pleasure if I could save him from this one danger, to keepe him from being sold as a slave." The forgetfulness of the man's name is an addition of Shakespeare's.

Notice how Shakespeare has used this episode to emphasize the generosity of Marcius and its futility because self had stood

in the way.

89 At last Coriolanus is content to remember his exploits in order to quiet conscience. See previous note.

SCENE 10.

4 Aufidius has less patriotism than Coriolanus. What he desires is to be general on the winning side, and this Marcius hinders.

5 That I am. 'All that I have it in me to be.'
6 'What good terms can a treaty find on (for) the side that is at the other's mercy?' Mr. Wright thinks there is a quibble on the word, and that the sense is, 'What good quality can a treaty find in the vanquished?'

10 By the elements. 'By heavens.' Not the four elements. but the air, frequently spoken of as 'the element,' or 'the elements.' See Othello, iii. 3. 64, "Yon elements that clip us round about;" ii. 3. 48; Tempest, v. 317, &c.

II Beard to beard. So Macbeth, v. 5. 6, "We might have

met them dareful beard to beard."

13 Where. 'Whereas,' i. I. 104.

17 Not so subtle. And so open to 'craft.' 'My valour is poisoned only by his casting it into the shade. (See Stain in Glossary.) To be revenged on him, it shall turn to craft.'

20 Being naked, sick. 'Nor nakedness, nor sickness.' S.

Matthew xxv. 36, "Naked . . . I was sick."

25 Upon ; i.e. 'relying upon.

29 Will not you go? It is important to the Volscian cause that Tullus should not be taken prisoner. See iii. I. I.

30 Attended. 'Waited for.'

31 'Tis south the city mills. "Shakespeare frequently introduces these minute local descriptions, probably to give an air of

truth to his pieces." So in Romeo and Juliet, i. 1. 128. (MALONE.) 32 The world. 'Condition of things.' Cf. Julius Casar, i. 2. 305, "Think of the world;" v. 5. 22, "Thou seest the world, Volumnius, how it goes."

ACT II. SCENE I.

A PROCESSION is a useful piece of stage machinery, not only as a pageant, but as a way of breaking up the scene. Cf. Julius Casar, i. 2. The first part of this scene is an amusing study in manners. Notice the superior tone Menenius adopts towards the tribunes, soon passing into downright rudeness, which they hardly resent, while he loses his temper at once when they in turn only hint at a hometruth. The entry of the ladies makes us forget plebeian Rome, and leads up to the triumph. The last part of the scene is a reminder that to ridicule or ignore the tribunes is not to draw their sting.

7 Sicinius answers in haste, meaning that the friends of the people are those that do them no harm. Perhaps in Menenius's question stress should be laid on "does." "Whom does your Roman wolf love?"

14 'Name a fault of his which you have not yourselves and in greater measure.' For the double preposition cf. Timon of Athens, ii. 2. 119, "And generally in all shapes that man goes up and down in, this spirit walks in."

18 Brutus rather overshoots the mark. See i. 1. 256, note. Boasting was not the form taken by Marcius's pride.

The right-hand file. Cf. i. 6. 42, "The common file."

26 'No great matter if you are angry.'
27 Of. Appositional; 'in the shape of.'

34 There is a quibble on the two meanings of single; (1) 'alone,' (2) 'insignificant.' There is a similar play in 2 Henry IV. i. 2. 207, "Your chin double, your wit single;" and in Much Ado, ii. 1. 289, "A double heart for his single one." See Glossarv.

40 Proud. The tribunes are rather vain than proud.

43 Humorous. See Glossary.

44 Allaying Tiber. So Lovelace, To Althaa from Prison-"When flowing cups ran swiftly round With no allaying Thames."

See Glossary. 45 The first complaint; i.e. 'the side that speaks first.'

48 Weals-men. 'Statesmen.' Not known to occur elsewhere. 51 Can't. Theobald, for Folio, can. In what follows, what is the reference? Probably Shakespeare had in mind some Latin grammar rule, in which were the words, "As in compound with the major part of the syllable," though none such seems to occur in Lilly's Grammar, which Shakespeare probably used, whence is derived the famous "As in præsenti."

55 Map of my microcosm; i.e. 'my face.' For microcosm cf.

King Lear, iii. 1. 10-

"Strives in his little world of man to outscorn The to-and-fro-conflicting wind and rain."

Richard II. v. 5. 9. And see Glossary.

57 Conspectuities. A coinage of Menenius's, like empiricutic in l. 109, fidiused in l. 123.

This character; i.e. 'this face of mine.' See Glossary.

61 Caps and legs. Cf. All's Well, ii. 2. 10, "He that cannot make a leg, put off's cap," &c.

65 Lord Campbell (Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements, p. 96) says: "Shakespeare here mistakes the duties of the tribune for those of the prætor; but in truth he was recollecting with disgust what he had witnessed in his own country." The description would no doubt apply to Robert Shallow, esquire. We may add that iv. 6 shows us that this character of the tribunes is overdrawn.

67 The bloody flag. A sign of battle. Cf. Henry V. i. 2. 161, "Unwind your bloody flag;" Julius Casar, v. 1. 14, "Their bloody sign of battle is hung out." Mr. Wright quotes from a sermon of Dr. Sacheverell, "Against whom [the Dissenters] every man that wishes its welfare [the Church] ought to hang out the bloody flag and banner of defiance."

74 Necessary. Often meant no more than 'useful.' Many books are inscribed on their title-pages as "Very necessary,"

for one purpose or another.

Bencher. Cf. ii. 2. 69, "disbenched," and our modern 'Benchers' of Inns of Court. There is perhaps a play on the word, it being also used of those who frequented tavern benches. Cf. Every Man in his Humour, iv. 11, "O the benchers' phrase pauca verba."

83 Deucalion. The Noah of Greek mythology. So Winter's

Tale, iv. 4. 442, "Far than Deucalion off."

98 Hoo. So again iii. 3. 137; and Antony and Cleopatra (F.), ii. 7. 141, "Hoo, saies 'a, there's my cap" (throwing it up).

107 Make a lip at. 'Laugh at.' The commoner phrase is

"to make mouths, or mows, at" (Hamlet, iv. 4. 50).

108 Galen. So Merry Wives, ii. 3. 29; 2 Henry IV. i. 2. 133. Galen was the most celebrated of ancient physicians (born 131 A.D.). Up to the time of Paracelsus his authority was undisputed. Selden says: "To be a Physician let a man read Gallen and Hypocrates." (Table Talk, Arber's rep. 72.) For the anachronism cf. i. 4. 57.

109 To this. 'Compared with this.'

- 116 On's brows. This is an answer to Menenius's question, "Brings 'a victory in his pocket?" Cf. i. 9. 59, "Caius Marcius wears this war's garland."
- 123 Fidiused. Jocularly coined from Aufidius. 'Drubbed.' Cf. Henry V. iv. 4. 29, "Master Fer! I'll fer him." Merry Wives, iv. 2. 19, "Come, mother Prat; I'll prat her."

137 Proud. See lines 17, 30, 82.

140 His place. Volumnia regards the consulship as her son's natural right.

142 Menenius finishes the counting to himself.

150 "Volumnia in her boastful strain says that her son to kill his enemy has nothing to do but to lift his hand up and let it fall." (JOHNSON.)

For nervy, see i. I. 137, note; advanced, see Glossary.

STAGE DIRECTION.—Titus Lartius. Mr. Daniel would omit the name of Titus Lartius, comparing i. 9, 74, where he is left in Corioli, with ii. 2. 35, where it is determined to send for him. But the words "between them," and l. 176, "You are three," &c., are decisive against the omission. Lartius, no doubt, was

allowed to join the triumph on the stage without the question being raised whether he had come to Rome on purpose.

154 Caius Marcius. See i. 9. 63, note.

163 Deed-achieving, perhaps for deed-achieven; i.e. 'achieved by deeds.' Cf. Antony and Cleopatra, iii. 13. 77, "His allobeying breath;" Lucrece, 993, "His unrecalling crime;" and the common phrase, "I am beholding to you." Or, as Whitelaw, "Honour, by inciting men, may be said itself to achieve deeds." Schmidt regards these three examples as instances of the gerund used passively, as in "Who shall scape whipping?" (i.e. being whipped).

165 Gracious. Perhaps 'beautiful,' as Twelfth Night, i. 5. 281, "A gracious person;" but perhaps 'tender, with reference to the next line. Cf. Julius Casar, iii. 2. 198, "These are

gracious drops."

175 At very root. Cf. iv. 1. 47, " At gate."

On's. See i. 3. 65.

179 To your relish. So as to bear sweet fruit (of praise) that you will care to taste.

182 Menenius ever, ever. Cf. Julius Cæsar, v. 1. 63, "Old Cassius still."

188 Change of honours. 'New honours for old.' Cf. "Change of raiment."

180 Inherited. 'Possessed,' 'realized.'

194 Sway with them. 'Be king amongst them.' This is a note of character. Coriolanus did not aim at tyranny, as the tribunes thought; he preferred helping the State to hurting it; but, above all, he preferred his own will.

106 Your. See i. I. 126.

197 Rapture. 'Fit.' Steevens compares Hospital for London's Follies, 1602, "Your darling will weep itself into a rapture, if you take not good heed." But that book does not seem to exist. if it ever existed. Rupture has been conjectured.

108 Chats him. For the omitted preposition cf. ii. 2. 107.

"I cannot speak him home."

202 Variable. The one from the other, 'various.' Cf. Hamlet, iii, 1, 180, "Countries different with variable objects."

Complexions. See Glossary. 'People of the most different character and expression, yet agreeing in this one thing.

205 A vulgar station. 'A common standing-place,' 'a place among the rabble.'

206 Cf. Taming of the Shrew, iv. 5. 29-

"Hast thou beheld a fresher gentlewoman,

Such war of white and red within her cheeks?"

209 That. May be demonstrative ("as if that God who leads him, whatsoever he be"), or a conjunction; in the latter case 'who' is redundant.

Whatsoever God. This is a paganised version of the doctrine of the 'genius,' or guardian angel, referred to in Julius Casar, ii. 1. 66; iii. 2. 185 (Falcon ed., note); Macbeth, iii. 1. 56.

212 It must be remembered in extenuation of the tribunes' subsequent action (ll. 235, ff.) that Brutus here says no more

than the truth.

- 215 From . . . and end. From confused with between. A similar construction is quoted from Cymbeline, iii. 2. 65—"The gap That we shall make in time, from our hence going And our return."
 - 218 Upon. 'In pursuance of.'

219 These his new honours. 'These new-won honours.'

220 'And I have as little doubt he will give them such cause,

as that he is proud enough to.'

224 Napless. 'Threadbare.' This idea is from North. "The custome of Rome was at that time that such as did sue for any office, should for certaine dayes be in the market-place onely with a poore gowne on their backs, and without any coate underneathe." (p. 227.) Amyot, from whom North translated, had, "Une robe simple." Plutarch says, ἐν ἰματίφ ἄνευ χιτῶνος, i.e. 'in the toga without the tunic;' the reason being partly that they might more readily show their wounds.

232 As our good wills. 'As our advantage requires,' will, being a verb; or perhaps ironically, 'as our good wills (are).'

234 For an end. 'To bring the affair to a crisis.' The Fs has a full-stop after "end," and Schmidt so points, explaining "for an end" by 'finally.'

235 Suggest the people. 'Prompt' them. Suggest takes commonly a direct object of the person (Richard II. i. 1. 101. "Suggest his soon-believing adversaries"). But cf. l. 243. 236 To's power. 'Up to his power,' 'to his utmost.' So

236 To's power. 'Up to his power,' to his utmost.' So Winter's Tale, v. 2. 182, "To my power;" Much Ado, iv. 1.

220, "That which we have we prize not to the worth."

245 Teach Folio. Hanmer touch, which gives the right sense. (Cf. Bacon's Essay 32, "Speech of touch towards others.") If "teach" be read, the sentence may be regarded as unfinished; supply "his true disposition," or "what to expect from him."

Which time shall not want. 'And such a time shall not be

wanting.'

247 His fire . . . their stubble. The fire will be Coriolanus's, though the match be lighted by the tribunes.

252 Dumb. The messenger means 'deaf,' or 'deaf and dumb.'
259 "Let us observe what passes, but keep our hearts fixed

on our design." (JOHNSON.)

Event may be used for 'the business in hand,' as in Twelfth Night, ii. 3. 191, "Dream on the event;" or in the sense of 'issue,' 'what may come of it.'

260 Have with you. 'Take (me) with you;' 'I am coming;' 'Come along.' Usually in answer to 'Shall we go?' Cf. the title of Nash's tract. "Have with you to Saffron Walden:" As You Like It. i. 2. 268.

SCENE 2.

5 The First Officer agrees in his judgment with the First Citizen in i. 1.

Vengeance. Cf. for the oath iii. I. 260, "What the vengeance." No other instance occurs in Shakespeare of its use as an adverb. Cf. Beaumont and Fletcher, The Prophetess, i. 3, "He loves that vengeancely." We still say, "With a vengeance." Such expressions, originally curses, tend to become meaningless intensives.

16 'He would display his indifference by doing them neither good nor harm, wavering between them.' Waved. 'would wave.' Elizabethan English, being nearer to the period of inflections, retained a subjunctive form which is now lost. Cf. iv. 6. 112, "Charged," where we should say, "Would charge;" Merchant of Venice, ii. 1. 17, " If my father had not scanted me. yourself, renowned prince, then stood as fair."

20 Affect. See Glossary.

24 As those. 'As the ascent of those.'

25 Bonneted . . . into. To "bonnet" (see iii. 2. 73) has been taken to mean 'put on the hat,' as though this were the insignia of a consul; but the use of "unbonneted" in Othello, i. 2. 22-"My demerits (i.e. 'deserts')

> May speak unbonneted, to as proud a fortune As this that I have reached "-

where it plainly means 'without taking off the bonnet,' is against this interpretation. Moreover, bonneter, from which it is derived, means to 'take off the cap;' cf. to "cap." For "have" Pope conjectured "heave," which gives the right sense; but cf. Taming of the Shrew, Ind. ii. 39, "Or wilt thou sleep? We'll have thee to a couch." The preposition "into" seems to be constructed with both verbs, "bonneted" and "have them." 'They bowed themselves into estimation with the people, doing nothing else that could lift them into their good report.

38 Gratify. 'Reward.' Cf. Merchant of Venice, iv. r. 406.

"Antonio, gratify this gentleman." Cf. "gratuity."
41 Last. 'Late.' Cf. Tempest, v. 153, "In this last tempest" (there had been but one).

42 Well-jound. 'Fortunate.' Probably the French idiom trouvé bon; i.e. 'approved.' Cf. the other passage where it occurs. All's Well, ii. 1. 105, "In what he did profess, wellfound," where, however, it may mean 'well-furnished.'

47 'Make us think that the State is unable to requite his deserts, rather than (think yourself that) we are unwilling to put it to the utmost strain to do so.'

115

52 To yield. 'To deliver,' 'to report,' in explanation of "motion." 'We desire your interest with the Commons to report favourably what passes here.' Cf. All's Well, iii. I. Io, "The reasons of our State I cannot yield." Other commentators explain to 'yield' by 'that they may grant what we agree to.' But cf. ll. 136, 148. Shakespeare's Senate certainly regards itself as the electing body.

53 Upon. So ii. 3. 142, "To meet anon upon your appro-

bation." Cf. "Upon an errand."

Treaty is the substantive of the verb treat, and so means 'proposal.' Cf. Antony and Cleopatra, iii. 11. 62, "I must to the young man send humble treaties."

55 Theme. See i. I. 219, note.

Our. Warburton has a note here pointing out that until the Lex Attinia the tribunes had not the privilege of entering the Senate, but had seats placed for them near the door on the outside. Whether Shakespeare knew this or not cannot be determined. He represents the tribunes as being sent for to the Senate (ii. 1. 250), and in the stage direction to this scene the Folio has, "Sicinius and Brutus take their places by themselves."

56 Blest to do. Cf. King John, iii. 1. 251, "We shall be

blest to do your pleasure."

58 Off. 'Off the point.'

61 Pertinent. Because the First Senator had asked the

tribunes for their "loving motion."

- 63 Bedfellow. When beds were larger and costlier than now, it was the fashion even for the greatest people to share them. Lord Scroop was bedfellow to Henry V. (ii. 2. 8.) Malone quotes a letter from the sixth Earl of Northumberland "to his beloved cousyn Thomas Arundel," which begins "Bedfellow." He further states that Cromwell obtained much of his intelligence during the civil wars from the mean men with whom he slept. The custom is frequently referred to in Elizabethan plays.
 - 71 'The only words that can annoy me are words of flattery.'

Your people. See above, 1. 62.

75 See i. 9. 50.

76 Multiplying spawn. Cf. the word "proletariate."

79 'Than lend (venture) one of his ears to hear (about) it,'

or perhaps "it" refers back to "flattery."

So Cominius's speech is a soldier-like piece of rhetoric, with no word wasted, and never flagging. The first part may be compared with its original in North's *Plutarch* (p. 222): "The first time he went to the wars, being but a stripling, was when Tarquine surnamed the proud did come to Rome... in this

battell wherein are many hote and sharpe encounters of either party, Martius valiantly fought in the sight of the Dictator: and a Romaine souldier being throwne to the ground even hard by him, Martius straight bestrid him, and slue the enemie. Hereupon after the battell was won, the Dictator did not forget so noble an act, and therefore crowned Martius with a garland of oaken boughes. For whosoeuer saueth the life of a Romaine, it is a manner among them, to honour him with such a garland... the Romaines hauing many warres and battels in those days, Coriolanus was at them all, and there was not a battell fought, from whence he returned not with some reward of honour."

82 "In those daies, valiantnes was honored in Rome aboue all other vertues: which they call virtus, by the name of vertue

itselfe." (N.P. p. 222.)

86 Made a head for. 'Raised a power against.' See iii. I. I. Cf. I Henry IV. iv. I. 80, "We without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom;" and iv. 4. 25, "A head of gallant warriors."

93 On. 'On to.'

Might. 'Could.' See "may," ii. 3. 3, and Glossary. Women's parts until the Restoration were taken by boys. Cf. Hamlet, ii. 2. 444 (to the players), "What my young lady and mistress! By'r lady, your ladyship is nearer to heaven than when I saw you last, by the altitude of a chopine. Pray God, your voice, like a piece of uncurrent gold, be not cracked within the ring;" Antony and Cleopatra, v. 2. 219; Two Gentlemen, iv. 4. 165.

The scene. "Scene" is used in Shakespeare for both stage and play. Thus Richard III. iv. 4. 91, "A queen in jest only to fill the scene;" and Midsummer Night's Dream, v. 56, "A

tedious brief scene of young Pyramus."

His pupilage man-entered thus. Does this mean 'Having entered as a man the age of boyhood,' or 'his minority passing thus into manhood'? Probably the latter. For "pupil-age"

see Glossary.

og Ben Jonson has this expression in the Silent Woman, v. I, "Well, Dauphine, you have lurched your friends of the better half of the garland." The date of the Silent Woman is 1609, which may very well be the date of Coriolanus. For some reason the phrase may have been in vogue, or it may have been a common one. "To lurch a croun" occurs in Milton's Free Commonwealth apparently with some double meaning. For the garland as a prize see ii. 3. 114, note.

101 Home. For this adverbial use cf. i. 4, 38; iii. 3, 1; iv. I. 8; 2, 48. It is still common with the verbs "strike," "come." Shakespeare uses it also with "pay," "revenge," "punish,"

"accuse," "know," "tell," &c.



103 Weeds F1, waves F2. But Cominius is using an image to express the utter powerlessness of Marcius's adversaries before him.

117

105 Stem. Well used here for prow, because from it is

derived the verb to stem.

The stamp of Death, his sword, made an ineffaceable im-ression. "To take" is 'to take effect.' The word is commonly used of vaccination. But see iii. I. 110, note.

107 "The cries of the slaughter'd regularly followed his motion, as musick and a dancer accompany each other." (Iohnson.)

109 Mortal. 'Deadly;' i.e. to all appearance. See i. 4. 46. Which . . . destiny. The blood of those he slew, splashed upon the gates, was a sign upon it of its doom. For painted cf.

i. 6. 68, "This painting wherein you see me smeared."

112 Struck Corioli like a planet. So Hamlet, i. 1. 162, "The nights are wholesome; then no planets strike." We retain the word moon-struck. For a description of such "striking" see Troilus and Cressida, i. 3. 94. In Shakespeare's time the notion was beginning to lose ground. For contrary opinions about planetary influence cf. Edmund and Kent in King Lear, i. 2. 128; iv. 3. 34. Bacon distinguished what he called a "sane astrology," which allowed the stars to affect masses of men, if not individuals. (De Augmentis, iii. 4.) For a soldier compared to a planet see Timon, iv. 3. 108-

"Be as a planetary plague, when Jove

Will over some high-viced city hang his poison In the sick air: let not thy sword skip one."

113 By and by. 'At once.'

114 Doubled. By hearing the noise of Cominius' battle.
115 Fatigate. For the termination of the participle omitted after d and t cf. I Henry IV. v. 1. 73, "These things indeed you have articulate;" and other examples in Abbott, 342. The verb "to fatigate" was supplanted by "fatigue" last century.

118 As if it were not a battle, but a spoiling of the slain.

121 With measure. 'Fully.' Cf. iii. 1. 139, "With overmeasure."

125 Misery. Not as Warburton, 'miserliness,' but 'wretchedness.

127 Johnson conjectured "To spend the time, to spend it;" i.e. 'for the sake of spending it,' 'in order to get through it,' on which Malone justly remarked that the passage afforded that meaning without alteration.

131 Still. 'Always.'

135 Coriolanus's antipathy is a mixed feeling, shame at displaying his wounds, disdain of asking any favour, especially from the Commons.

138 Voices. 'Votes:' which is a word not used by Shakespeare. In ii. 3. 235 the verb to voice occurs in this sense,

142 Your. See i. 1. 126, note.

154 Require. 'Ask.'

Scene 3.

"There was not a man among the people, but was ashamed of himselfe, to refuse so valiant a man: and one of them said to another, we must needs chose him consul, there is no remedy." (NORTH'S Plutarch, 228.)

I Once. 'Once for all.' The citizens come in arguing. Cf. Comedy of Errors, iii. 1. 89, "Once this-;" Much Ado, i. 1.

320. Require, 'ask.' See ii. 2. 154. 3 May. 'Can.' See ii. 2. 94, and Glossary.

5 The Third Citizen shows a just appreciation of the popular veto; it was more than a "form" (ii, 2. 142); but it was not to be exercised capriciously.

7 So. The conjunctions of Shakespeare's "illogical classes" repay study; there is commonly a great show of argument in

their speeches.

9 Ingratitude. See ii. 2. 30.

14 Once. 'Once when.' This is parallel to the omission of the relative pronoun (='on one occasion, on which'). See

Abbott, 244.

15 Many-headed multitude. The reference is to the Hydra (iii. 1. 92), a fabulous monster destroyed by Hercules. The notion is that the multitude is one, so that it moves altogether if it moves at all, cries the same cry, &c., but may change its direction and its cry at any moment, according as any particular head gets its way.

22 Consent of one direct way. 'Agreement in a straight course.'

30 See i. 4. 30, note.

33 You may, you may; i.e. 'Go on, go on, joke away.' Cf. Troilus and Cressida, iii, 1, 116-

"HEL. By my troth, sweet lord, thou hast a fine forehead.

PAN. Ay, you may, you may."

43 By particulars. 'By particular persons;' i.e. 'individually.' Cf. Winters Tale, i. 2. 226, "Not noted but by some severals of headning every extractionary." severals of headpiece extraordinary.

53 Coriolanus will not remember the people's good qualities. He talks as though he were the whole army. The tribunes'

sarcasm (i. 1. 277) is not unwarranted.

Some certain. A frequent tautology. Julius Casar, i. 3. 122, "Some certain of the noblest minded Romans;" Henry V. i. 1. 87, &c.

56 Think upon you. To "think upon," in the mouth of a suppliant, has the special sense of 'to remember with compassion; as in Jonah i. 6, "If so be God will think upon us;" so that there is a touch of epigram in Coriolanus's retort, "I would they would forget me."

'Which our divines preach to them, and only waste upon

them.

60 Wholesome, 'Reasonable.' So Hamlet, iii. 2. 328, "If it shall please you to make me a wholesome answer," to which Hamlet replies with a recurrence to the literal meaning, "I

cannot; my wit's diseased."

STAGE DIRECTION.—Ff. read, "Enter three of the Citizens," and assign the speeches to 3, 2, I Citizen accordingly; but · Coriolanus says, "Here comes a brace." Rowe made the correction. The Cambridge editors make a third citizen enter alone. This is possible, as the citizens had agreed (l. 41) to come "by ones, by twos, or by threes." In that case he must come "by ones, by twos, or by threes. In that case he must step ahead of the "brace," as he is first to reply. (Folio.) On the other hand, in l. 80, Coriolanus says, "There's in all two voices begged;" which the Cambridge editors do not alter! 84 Stand with. We say lengthily, "Be consistent with." Cf. As You Like It, ii. 4, 91, "If it stand with honesty."

95 Sworn-brother. Cf. Much Ado, i. 1. 73, "He hath every month a new sworn-brother." The original meaning is shown

in Henry V. ii. 1. 13, where Bardolph says he will bestow a breakfast to make Nym and Pistol friends, "and we'll be all three sworn-brothers to France." Sworn-brothers were brothers in arms according to the laws of chivalry (fratres jurati, frères d'armes). Robert de Oilv and Roger de Iuerv are recorded as fratres jurati in the expedition of the Conqueror of England, and they shared the honours bestowed upon either of them.

96 Condition. 'Disposition.' See Glossary.

97 To have been asked to "ask kindly" (l. 75) has rankled. The "rather" is amusing, as if Coriolanus had ever offered his "heart."

98 Be off. 'With my hat.'

106 Your knowledge. The citizen, as a polite form of question. had made a statement.

110 Starve. F1, 2, 3 spell "sterve," and so in iv. 2. 51. But that the pronunciation was as at present, and that "deserve" rhymes with it, is shown by Love's Labour's Lost, iv. 1. 55-

"PRIN. Boyet, you can carve

Break up this capon."

"Boy. I am bound to serve."

Cf. the pronunciation of Berks, Derby.

113 Woolvish toge. FI, "tongue." Malone, "toge," comparing "tongued consuls" in Othello, i. I. 25, where Qo. reads toged." Woolvish is generally explained as an inverted reference to the wolf in sheep's clothing, but though Menenius

called Coriolanus a sheep (ii. I. 9), he would hardly call himself one. A more likely explanation would be, "Why like the wolf should I be thus masquerading? Or can it refer to the Roman wolf, i.e. the Roman people? (See ii. I. 6, note; iv. 6. III.) Johnson took it to mean 'rough, hirsute.' If it could mean 'made of wool,' cf. iii. 2. 9, "woollen vassals."

114 Hob and Dick. Malone quotes from Minsheu's Dictionary, "A Quintaine, a game in request at marriages, when Jac and Tom, Dic, Hob and Will strive for the gay garland."

Hob is short for Robert.

115 Needless. This is Coriolanus's reading of the constitution. He finds his mistake. The Senate had the initiative, the people a veto.

119 'The sun of truth would never rise over the mountain of

error.'

121 I am half through. He changes his mind, and for the rest of the time throws himself into the part with exaggerated urbanity.

125 Watched. In the military sense. 'Kept watch.'

127 Seen and heard of. Farmer proposed "I've seen and you have heard of," but Coriolanus is quizzing the people by affected magniloquence, from which he occasionally lapses into irony.

137 (It) remains. "This use of the modern \dot{u} is an irregularity only justified by the clearness which it promotes." (ABBOTT, 404.)

138 Official marks. 'Insignia.' Cf. King Lear, i. 4. 252, "Marks of sovereignty."

139 Anon. See Glossary.

142 Upon. See ii. 2. 53, note.

160 Shakespeare has done justice to the charm such a personalty as Coriolanus's exercises even upon the objects of its contempt. Cf. i. 1. 40; ii. 2. 11.

169 Aged custom. Warburton points out that consular govern-

ment had only been established eighteen years at this time.

174 'Why were you too ignorant to see it, or if you saw it, why were you,' &c. This use of either in direct questions is uncommon.

182 Arriving. Cf. Julius Casar, i. 2. 110, "But ere we could arrive the point proposed;" Milton, Paradise Lost, ii. 409,

"Ere we arrive the happy Ile."

though elsewhere it has its special sense. Cf. Midsummer Night's Dream, iii. 1. 121, "Bless thee, Bottom, thou art translated."

192 Touched. See iv. 1. 49, note.

198 Putting him to rage. So iii. 3. 25, "Put him to choler straight."

201 Free. 'Open, and unrestrained.'

205 Heart. Cf. i. 1. 115, "The counsellor heart."

208 Of. Cf. Much Ado, iii. 5. 24, "I could find it in my heart to bestow it all of your worship;" All's Well, iii. 5. 103, "I will bestow some precepts of this virgin;" Twelfth Night, iii. 4. 2. "How shall I feast him, what bestow of him?" For other examples of of in the sense of on, see Abbott, 175. Conversely, on for of, i. 3. 65.

200 Sued for. 'Accustomed to be sued for.'

213 Piece. 'Extend.' Cf. Antony, i. 5. 45, "I will piece her opulent throne with kingdoms."

217 The new consul will be a master who will only allow them their voices when it pleases him. Therefore is redundant.

220 Enforce. 'Lay stress upon.' See Glossary.

228 Here the tribunes break with truth; their office is new, and they dislike taking its responsibility. They have every confidence that their end is wise, but in the choice of means display the moral cowardice of a despised race. No doubt personal pique mingles with their motives, but there is nothing to show it to be paramount.

229 No impediment between. 'No obstacle being allowed to

hinder.'

235 Voice. 'Vote.' The verb in this sense occurs only here

in Shakespeare. See iii. 2. 138. 237 Youngly. Occurs also in Sonnet, xi. 3, "That fresh blood which youngly thou bestow'st." For this use of the

adverb see i. 4. 33, sensibly, and note.

239 " The house of the Martians at Rome was of the number of the Patricians out of the which have sprung many noble personages, whereof Ancus Martius was one, King Numaes daughters sonne, who was king of Rome after Tullus Hostilius. Of the same house were Publius and Quintus, who brought to Rome their best water they had by conduits. Censorinus also came of that family, that was so surnamed, because the people had chosen him censor twice." (N. P. p. 221.)

244 The Folios read-

"And Nobly nam'd, so twice being Censor,

Was his great Ancestor."

The reading in the text is the Cambridge editors' excellent

restoration from the Plutarch quoted above.

246 Ancestor. Censorinus as well as "Publius and Ouintus." were, if anything, descendants of Coriolanus. The mistake (if not intentional) would easily arise from the expression in Plutarch, quoted on l. 239. The date of Censorinus is B.C. 267. The Aqua Marcia was built by Q. Marcius Rex in B.C. 144. 253 Putting on. 'Incitement.' Cf. King Lear, i. 4. 227,

"You protect this course, and put it on by your allowance."

260 Observe and answer. "Mark, catch, and improve the opportunity which his hasty anger will afford us." (JOHNSON.)

ACT III. SCENE 1.

THE subject of this act is Coriolanus's repulse from the consulship and his banishment. The immediate cause in each case seems a trifling incident or accident, the mention of an old speech quite defensible (1. 42), a charge of treason easily rebutted (3. 62); but the deeper cause in both is ungoverned passion, which vents itself in insolent language against the commons and their representatives.

Enter Coriolanus, as consul.

I See i. 10. 30, note.

2 My lord. To the consul. See l. 6, and cf. i. 9. 76.

9 On safeguard. Cf. i. 10. 25, "upon my brother's guard."
10 See i. 2. 27; 4. 23, 62. Yet Aufidius had independently been defeated.

16 To hopeless restitution. 'So far that restitution would be hopeless.' For "to" in this sense, cf. ii. 1. 236, "to his power."

19 Note the dramatic irony. See iv. 5.

21 Lartius was but just returned to Rome, and had not become familiar with the new magistrates.

23 Prank. 'Deck.' See Glossary. Cf. Measure for Measure, ii. 2. 117, "Man, proud man, drest in a little brief authority."

- 24 Against all noble sufferance. 'So as to be utterly unendurable to the nobility.' Coriolanus's spirit is at its haughtiest before the fall.
- 28 The noble and the common, sc. "people." See i. I. 150, note. 32 Fall in broil. Cf. ii. 3. 259, "fall in rage;" and the common phrase, "fall in love."

39 'Suffer it now, and you will have to live.'

- 41 The tribunes find it difficult to put the people's grievance into words, and so fall back on an old grievance. This gives Coriolanus good ground of complaint, and, being what it is, shifts sympathy to him.
- 44 "But Martius standing upon his feet, did somewhat sharpely take vp those who went about to gratifie the people therein: and called them people-pleasers and traitours to the Nobility." (NORTH'S Plutarch, p. 228.) For nobleness. cf. i. 1, 210. "generosity."

Plutarch, p. 228.) For nobleness, cf. i. I. 210, "generosity."

48 Each way to better yours. 'Every way to better your business.'

49 'If you can do my business better or as well as I, that must mean I am no better than you; let me therefore be not consul, but tribune.'

57 Set on. 'Instigated,' as above, l. 36. Others take it for an imperative. Cf. Julius Casar, i. 2. 11, "Set on: and leave no ceremony out."



59 Dishonoured. 'Dishonourable.' Cf. Lear, i. I. 231, "no unchaste action or dishonoured step." See i. 4. 12, note.

Falsely. 'Treacherously.' The metaphor is from a bowling-

green. See Rub.

65 Many. So the fourth Folio; the others meynie (= 'retinue'), which occurs in Lear, ii. 4. 35.

65 "Let them look in the mirror which I hold up to them."

(JOHNSON.) Therein, 'in my unflattering speech.'

69 Cockle. A weed in corn. Cf. Love's Labour's Lost, iv. 3, 383, "Sowed cockle, reaped no corn." "Moreouer he said, they nourished against themselves the naughtie seed and cockle of insolencie and sedition, which had bene sowed and scattered abroade amongst the people, which they should have cut off, if they had bene wise, in their growth: and not (to their owne destruction) have suffered the people to establish a magistrate for themselves of so great power and authority." (NORTH'S Plutarch, p. 229.)

77 Measles. Probably used for 'leprosy,' as "decay" seems too strong a word for the effect of what we mean by "measles." "Mesell" is 'a leper;' as when Wiclif says of Naaman, "Forsothe he was a stronge man and rich, but mesell." Skeat thinks measles has its proper sense here, because the two words have no connexion, measles being Dutch, and mesell from misellus, dim. of miser. But Shakespeare probably thought them connected; and "tetter" (see Glossary) is used in Hamlet of the scab of leprosy.

82 Let. 'Should let.'

88 Triton. The trumpeter of Neptune, and so a noisy god. Cf. l. 94 below.

Minnows. So Armado calls Costard "that low-spirited swain, that base minnow of thy mirth," Love's Labour's Lost, i. 1. 251.

89 Absolute. See Glossary.
From the canon. 'Illegal.' For "from" = 'away from,' cf.
Twelfth Night, i. 5. 201, "But this is from my commission;"
Hamlet, iii. 2. 22, "anything so overdone is from the purpose of playing." See Canon.

92 Hydra. A mythical many-headed beast slain by Hercules.

See ii. 3. 15.

The metaphors are much confused. Hydra chooses an officer, which is its own trunk, and threatens to divert a river!

94 Horn and noise; i.e. 'noisy horn,' through which he trumpets.

Monster. Capell, for Folio monsters.

97 Vail your ignorance. "Let the ignorance that gave it him

bow down before him." (JOHNSON.) See Vail.

102 "The predominate taste of the compound smacks more of the populace than the Senate." (MALONE.) "To palate," like "to taste," can be used of the object as well as the subject.

In the other places in Shakespeare where it occurs (Antony, v. 2. 7; Troilus, iv. 1. 50) it is used of the subject.

107 My soul aches. Coriolanus is an aristocrat in principle. In these speeches from 1. 63, however mistimed they may be, he is expressing his serious political convictions. It may be worth noting what was actually the issue of the strife between these two "authorities," the whole Roman people with their consuls on the one hand, and the plebeians with their tribunes on the other. The Senate, originally a merely consulting body, gradually superseded both. It is not hard to see how, when magistracies were annual, knowledge of affairs, and so responsibility, and so power, came to lie with a permanent body. And to this both patricians and plebeians were eligible by serving certain magistracies.

109 Confusion. 'Ruin.' So in l. 188; iv. 6, 29.

110 Take. 'Destroy.' See iv. 4. 20; 6. 79. Especially used of superhuman influences; e.g. Hamlet, i. 1. 163, "No fairy takes."

III The one by the other. 'Each through the other.'

112 "Therefore said he, they that gaue counsell and perswaded that the corne should be given out to the common people gratis, as they used to do in the cities of Greec, where the people had more absolute power, did but onely nourish their disobedience to the vtter ruine and overthrow of the whole state. For they will not thinke it is done in recompence of their service past, sithence they know well enough they have so oft refused to go to the warres, ... neither for their mutinies when they went with us, ... neither for their accusations ... against the senate: but they will rather judge we give and grant them this as abasing ourselves, and standing in feare of them. ... Yea, shall I say more? We should if we were wise take from them the Tribuneship, which most manifestly is the embasing of the Consulship [l. 107], and the cause of the division of their city." (NORTH'S Plutarch, p. 227.)

123 The gates. The gates of Rome. Not a reference to i. 4. 46. 128 Native. Monck Mason, "motive," which gives the meaning. But "unborn" preceding makes it probable that "native" is correct.

130 Bosom multiplied. Collier, "bisson multitude." We have "bissom" in ii. 1. 56, and the fact of a word's once occurring in a play is a good reason for expecting it again. But the Folio reading is defensible. Cf. King Lear, v. 3. 48, "To pluck the common bosom on his side;" 2 Henry IV. i. 3. 97.—

"So, so, thou common dog, didst thou disgorge Thy glutton bosom of the royal Richard."

If a bosom could disgorge, it could digest.

131 Deeds. 'The deeds you see.'

141 Worship. (Worthship.) 'Dignity,' 'authority;' as in the title "vour worship."

All. Cf. Hebrews vii. 7. "without all contradiction:" Mac-

beth, iii. 2. 11, "without all remedy."

145-7 Ignorance and irresponsibility are the common faults of popular government.

149 Valour here is the better part of discretion.

150 'Whose love for what is really and originally the State outweighs any fear of the revolution that might follow making the change; "i.e. abolishing the tribunate.

155 Cf. Measure for Measure, i. 2. 133, "Like rats that ravin

down their proper bane."

163 Bald. Mr. Wright quotes from Cotgrave's French Dictionary: "Chauve d'esprit. Bauld-spirited: that hath as little wit in, as he hath haire on, his head."

168 'Let right again become might.'

188 Confusion. See l. 109.

- 189 Speak. Supplied by Tyrwhitt. 204 Distinctly ranges. 'Stands erect, each part in its place. Cf. iv. 3. 39, "distinctly billeted;" Tempest, i. 2. 200—
 "On the topmast,
 - The yards and bowsprit, would I flame distinctly. Then meet and join.

211 The rock Tarpeian, down which traitors were thrown.

213 A humorous request, as if any man would quietly surrender to lynch law.

224-5 Menenius tries to the last to keep the constitutional peace; failing in that, he calls for help to the patrician party.

229 Naught, 'Lost,' Cf. Antony, iii, 10, 1, "naught, naught, all naught."

Pope, for Folio Com. See lines 235, 243, below. Coriolanus is more a soldier than a citizen.

236 Cor. Tyrwhitt, for Folio Menenius. 240 'Yielding to-day will owe us victory to-morrow.'

242 Take up. 'Cope with.' See 2 Henry IV. i. 3. 73, "One power against the French, a third must take up us."

Yea, the two tribunes. One of Menenius's jokes.

247 O'erbear. Cf. iv. 5. 129; 6. 79; and Midsummer Night's Dream, ii. 1. 92, "They have o'erborne their continents."
260 What. 'Why.' Cf. 2 Henry IV. i. 2. 130, "What tell

you me of it? Be it as it is."

- 263 Be every man himself. Cf. Pericles, i. 1. 64, "I am no viper, yet I feed on mother's flesh that did me breed;" Jonson's Poetaster, v. I, "Out viper, thou that eat'st thy parents, hence."
- 270 Their. The people's. Who then are the people? 272 Cry havoc; i.e. 'no quarter.' So King John, ii. I. 357,

"Cry havoc, kings;" Julius Cæsar, iii. I. 273, &c. "That noo man be so hardy to crye havoke upon payne of hym that is so tounde begynner to dye therefore." (Henry VIII. Statutes of War.) The etymology is doubtful.

284 Viperous. See above, l. 261.

285 One. 'The same;' or perhaps 'perpetual.'

289 Deserved. 'Having deserved well.' All's Well, ii. 1. 292. "Unpitied let me die, and well deserved."

290 Menenius turns the tables on the tribunes' "viperous."

293 'No, he's an important limb of the state, with a disease it is true, but easily curable; to cut him away would be our ruin.' *Mortal* must refer not to the *limb*, but the body.

301 Clean kam . . . merely awry. 'Utterly distorted.' See

Kam, Merely.

303 Sic. Folios Men. Warburton made the alteration; and there seems little point with modern editors in regarding the speech as an ironical continuation by Menenius of the tribune's argument.

310 Unscanned. 'Inconsiderate.' Cf. Hamlet, iii. 3. 75,

"That would be scanned."

314 What. 'Why.' See above, l. 260.

324 Humane. The accent, as usual with dissyllabic adjectives, recedes before a stressed syllable; or, in other words, when the adjective stands before its noun. See iv. 5. 66, 101.

SCENE 2.

2 The wheel. A punishment in which the limbs were fastened to the spokes of a wheel, and beaten with an iron bar.

At wild horses' heels. The death inflicted on Balthasar de Gerrard, the assassin of William of Orange, in 1584, and on John Chastel in 1598, for attempting the life of Henri IV.

5 Below the beam of sight. 'Further than eye can follow,' as though a ray of light proceeded from the eye towards its object.

7 Muse. 'Wonder.' Cf. Richard III. i. 3. 305, "I muse why she's at liberty," where the Quartos read "wonder."

8 Woollen. For the contempt of coarse clothing cf. Midsummer Night's Dream, iii. 1. 79, "hempen homespuns."

12 Ordinance. 'Rank;' but the word perhaps is meant also to imply that such rank was part of the natural order.

17 For the metaphor cf. iii. 1. 23.

Power; i.e. 'the consulship.'
18 Let go. 'Say no more.' Cf. "Let be."

18 Let go. 'Say no more.' Cf. "Let be."

19 For a similar expression see i. 10. 5.

21 Thwartings. Folios, "things;" Rowe, "things that thwart;" from which Theobald "thwartings."

24 Vol. So Folios. Globe, "A Pat." Dyce remarks,

- "Whoever recollects Mrs. Siddons in this scene will allow that the words seemed to come quite naturally from the lips of Volumnia as a sudden spirt of contempt for that rabble whom. however, she saw the necessity of her son's endeavouring to conciliate."
- 26 There is no alternative, except the ruin of the city. The phrases "There's no remedy" (= 'There is no help for it'), "What remedy?" (='What is to be done?'), are common ones. Cf. also All's Well, v. 3. 164, "without your remedy;" and see iv. 6. 2, "His remedies are tame."

20 Apt. 'Teachable,' 'vielding,' Cf. Hamlet, i. 5. 31, "I

find thee apt."

39 You are too absolute. 'You hold your principles without enough regard to circumstances.' Absolute means 'without condition. Cf. iii. I. 89, "his absolute shall."

41 Speak. 'Require,' 'demand.' So Tempest, ii. I. 207,
"the occasion speaks thee."

45 A good demand. The answer of course should be that in war, i.e. between enemies, all means of gaining advantage (short of poisoning wells and the like) are fair, because allowed by tradition, and expected on both sides, and so to be guarded against; whereas a man's own countrymen should not be his enemies. But Coriolanus on his own principles could not make this answer: he regarded the people as enemies. (See iii. I. 75-9.) The obstacle to policy was pride, as very probably it would have been in war also.

48 Less honourable.

51 Force. 'Urge,' as "enforce," ii. 3, 220.

It lies you on. So Richard III. iv. 2. 59. "It stands me much upon."

52 The first five lines of Volumnia's speech are printed as rearranged by Malone.

53 By your own instruction. 'According to the dictates of

your own feelings.' 57 Of no allowance to. 'Not acknowledged by.' Cf. Troilus,

i. 3. 377, "Give him allowance for the better man." 59 Take in. See i. 2. 24, note.

64 I am (at stake) in this, and so are —. Others take it, 'I speak for.'

66 General. 'Common.' Cf. iii. 1. 145, "general ignorance." and note.

69 That want. 'Not possessing their loves.'

71 Not. 'Not only.' Cf. iii. 3. 95, "Not in the presence... but on the ministers."

73 Bonnet. See ii. 2. 25, note. Volumnia takes Coriolanus's hat. This would show that the original actors of the play did not wear Roman dress. See below, l. 99.

74 Here be with them. 'Get hold of them.' To "be with" a person means to 'come to' them, or 'come at' them, in various senses. The nearest parallel to the text is Winter's Tale, i. 2. 217, "They're here with me already, whispering, rounding." Cf. iv. 3. 128, "I'll be with you at your sheepshearing too" (by which Autolycus means 'pick your pockets' See also Romeo, ii. 4. 78, "Was I with you there for the goose?" (i.e. 'did my repartee strike home.')

78-80 Many emendations of this passage have been proposed: the best are Johnson's "with" for 'which,' or Monck Mason's "bow" for 'now.' If the text remain unaltered, humble must be taken as a verb in the imperative. But in that case 'now'

has no force.

Stout. See below, l. 127, note.

80 Folio, or say to them. 'Or' omitted by Hanmer.

81 Cf. Othello, i. 3. 82-

"Rude am I in my speech, And little blessed with the soft phrase of peace; And little of this great world can I speak, More than pertains to feats of broil and battles."

83 They. The construction is altered to that of the sense. they being the subject of the action; so below, line 125.

85 Forsooth. "When used by well-bred people," says Schmidt, "implies some contempt."

86 Person. See i. 3. 10. This means there would be natural limits to 'counterfeiting the bewitchment of some popular man.' (ii. 3. 100.)

99 Unbarbed sconce. 'Bare head.' See both words in Glossary.

101 That it must bear. 'Which it must not resent.'

- 102 This single plot of earth. Explained by 'this mould of Marcius.'
- 105 Such . . . which. These are proper correlatives, such being 'so-like,' which 'why-like.' For other examples see Winter's Tale, i. 1. 26; iv. 4. 783.

113 Quier'd with. 'Sounded in concert with,' 'matched.'

114 Small as an eunuch. Eunuchs' voices do not break. See Twelfth Night, i. 2. 56. Cf. also i. 4. 32, "Thy small pipe Is as the maiden's organ, shrill and sound." For the absence of the possessive inflexion cf. i. 6. 27, "From every meaner man."

116 Tent in. A soldier's expression for 'take up their abode

in.' 'invade.'

123 Inherent. 'Clinging,' 'not to be again removed.' The word occurs only here in Shakespeare. Ben Jonson uses it in the sense of 'inbred,' which is the common sense now, "From the inherent graces in her blood," (Elegie on Lady Anne Pawlet.)

125 'Be proud, and do not yield to me-however unnatural that be-rather than that I should shrink from the dangers your stubbornness will bring. Fear is not the motive of my appeal. Your valiantness was mine; but your pride I disown.'

130 Owe. See Glossarv.

142 The word. Cf. Julius Casar, v. 5. 4, "Slaying is the word;" Merchant of Venice, iii. 5. 58, "Cover is the word."

Scene 3.

I According to Plutarch, the tribunes having charged Coriolanus in the Senate with aspiring to be king, he promised to come and stand his trial before the people, if they limited their charge to this one accusation (l. 41), "that his actions tended to usurpe tyranicall power." But when the tribunes saw they could not prove this, "they beganne to broach afresh the former words that Martius had spoken in the Senate in hindering the distribution of corne at meane price to the common people, and persuading also to take the office of tribuneship from them. And for the third, they charged him anew, that he had not made the common distribution of the spoile he had gotten in the invading the territories of the Antiates." (p. 231.)

2 Tyrannical power. See ii. 1. 194.

Evade. The word shews that on this charge the tribunes expected argument rather than passion. See note on line 66.

3 Enforce. See ii. 3. 220, note.

4 Got on. Whitelaw quotes, "I will get me honour upon

Pharaoh and all his host." (Exodus xiv. 17.)

Io, II "The Tribunes would in any case (whatsoever became of it) that the people should proceed to give their voyces by Tribes and not by hundreds; for by this means the multitude of the poore needie people (and all such rabble as had nothing to lose and had lesse regard of honesty before their eyes) came to be of greater force (because their voyces were numbered by the polle) than the noble honest citizens whose persons and purse did dutifully serve the common wealth in their warres." (p. 231.) The italicised clause is not in the Greek, and is not a correct explanation of the tribunes' preference for voting by tribes. In both hundreds and tribes voting was by poll, till the vote of the whole hundred or tribe was arrived at, and then this vote was given as a single vote. Plutarch's reason is of course correct, that in the hundred assembly property had a preponderance. Notice how Shakespeare borrows any details that enliven his scene.

17 'Relying on your old prerogative and the power you have in the justice of your cause.' Old, see ii. 3. 169, "aged

custom.'

Truth o' th' cause. Cf. Henry VIII. v. I. 132, "Not ever justice and the truth o' the question carries the due o' the verdict,"

19 Such time. 'At such time,' 'when they hear me

say, &c.

26 To have his worth of contradiction. Contradiction actively, 'contradicting.' "As we should now say his pennyworth, his full quota or proportion." (MALONE.) Schmidt explains it, "To gain reputation, or gain his point, by contradiction."

29 Looks with us. 'Is likely with our help.'

To break his neck. Either 'ruin him' generally, as iv. 7. 25; v. 4. 33, or with a special reference to the Tarpeian rock.

33 Bear the knave. 'Bear being called knave.'

36 Mr. Wright refers to Elizabeth returning thanks at St.

Paul's for the victory over the Armada.

40 The tribunes of course do not know the schooling Coriolanus has received, and so are eager for him to speak, that he may commit himself; finding him on his guard, they proceed with their accusations (line 60).

54 Accents. Theobald for Folios, "actions."

56 Envy. 'Imply any spiteful feeling towards.' See Glossary. Well, well, no more. Cominius perhaps sees that if old Menenius goes on much longer apologising, Coriolanus will burst out in a fury.

61 Coriolanus so far remembers his part.

62 Contrived. 'Conspired.' Cf. Midsummer Night's Dream, iii. 2. 196, "Have you conspired, have you with these contrived?"

63 Seasoned by time; or 'qualified,' tempered.' Cf. Merchant of Venice, iv. 1. 177, "When mercy seasons justice."

Wind, 'Insinuate.'

66 The sudden shock of the charge produces the desired effect; a conclusive proof that Coriolanus was innocent of the intention. The tribunes, who perhaps sincerely suspected him (iv. 6. 34), had not looked for so easy a victory, having two charges in reserve (lines 1-5).

68 Injurious. 'Insolent' (a French use). Cf. 2 Henry VI.

i. 4. 51, "Injurious Duke, that threatest where's no cause."

75 New matter. We need not press the charge of aiming at tyranny. An easy way of escaping the difficulty of proving it. But it has served its purpose in making the accused angry; and contempt of court looks a bad crime, and may be confused with treason, and so made to justify an unjust sentence.

94 As. 'So that he has.' Perhaps we should read "has."

95 Not. 'Not only.' See iii. 2. 71. 103 It shall be so. See l. 13.

108 For. Theobald, for Folio, from.

112 My dear wife's estimate; i.e. 'my wife whom I value dearly,'

118 Cry. The name for a pack of hounds. So iv. 6. 149, "You and your cry." Hamlet, iii. 2. 289, speaks of a "Cry of

players." But there is generally, as here, a reference to 'giving tongue.' See especially *Midsummer Night's Dream*, iv. I. 124-131.
121 I banish vou. Cf. Richard II. i. 3, 280—

"Think not the king did banish thee,

But thou the king."

127 Finds not till it feels. 'Does not experience (learn) till taught by suffering.' To "find of" a thing is a common Berkshire expression for 'to experience.' Johnson quotes Harrington,

"The people cannot see, but they can feel."

128 Making but reservation of yourselves, &c; i.e. 'having banished everyone but yourselves, who are always your own enemies, and so in this, that you thus surrender yourselves to some nation,' &c. For "but" Capell conjectured "not," in which case the meaning will be 'your ignorance will not reserve even yourselves, for it will deliver you,' &c. The text is better unaltered.

136 Sicinius seems meaner-spirited than his colleague, who is now and then not without dignity. See l. 83. Plutarch refers to him as "the cruelest and stoutest of the tribunes." (p. 230.)

ACT IV. SCENE I.

THIS is, as often, an act of preparation and expectancy, an interval of quiet scenes between the complication and the catastrophe.

I "Thus also Horace, speaking of the Roman mob, 'Bellua multorum es capitum.'" (STEEVENS.) See ii. 3. 15.

4 Extremity. Folio extremities, which Malone retains, quoting iii. 2. 41; but the singular occurs iv. 5. 75.

5 Cf. Troilus and Cressida, i. 3. 33-

"In the reproof of chance
Lies the true proof of men: the sea being smooth,
How many shallow bauble boats dare sail
Upon her patient breast, making their way
With those of nobler bulk!"

7 Fortune's blows, &c. 'To bear fortune's home-thrusts gently, being wounded by them, craves,' &c. The verb craves has two subjects, "fortune's blows" and "to be gentle when wounded."

13 Red. Cf. Tempest, i. 2. 364, "the red plague rid you;" Troi. and Cress. ii. 1. 20, "A red murrain o' thy jade's tricks."

14 Occupations. So iv. 6. 98, "the voice of occupation." See Glossarv.

18 Six; i.e. half.

22 Salt is a common epithet of tears. For venomous cf. Hamlet, iv. 5. 154, "Tears seven times salt Burn out the sense and virtue of mine eye!"

23 Sometime general. Cominius (i. 1. 236).

30 'The Romans will fear and talk all the more of him because they do not know his hiding-place.'

32 Or . . . or ; i.e. 'He will exceed common achievements,

unless,' &c.

Practice. See Glossary.

33 First. "Firstborn, and therefore most beloved." (SCHMIDT.)

36 Exposture, which the Folios read, may be defended by the analogy of "imposture," and "composture," Timon, iv. 3. 444. Elsewhere the Folios read "exposure," "composure."

43 Cool. A metaphor from the smithy. Cf. Macbeth, iv. 1. 154,

"This will I do before this purpose cool."

'Him who needs' the advantages. Cf. "the 44 Needer. haver," ii. 2. 83.
45 Thou. (To Cominius.)
47 At gate. Cf. ii. 1. 175, "at very root."

49 Of noble touch. 'Tried by the touchstone, and found noble.' Cf. ii. 3. 192, "touched and tried;" Richard III. iv. 2. 8, "Ah, Buckingham, now do I play the touch, To try if thou be current gold indeed;" Pericles, ii. 2. 37, "Gold that's by the touchstone tried."

53 Coriolanus had probably not yet resolved upon his revenge. But the words have a dramatic irony, inasmuch as that revenge was a legitimate birth of character.

That's worthily. For as omitted, cf. iv. 5. 23, "A strange

one as ever I looked on."

SCENE 2.

The tribunes seem to have followed Coriolanus to the gate, to make sure of his departure. The meeting between Volumnia and them is a remarkable scene of inarticulate feminine passion. and of men's impotence to deal with it.

5 A-doing. See A in Glossary.

8 Sic. Let's not meet her. See note on iii. 3. 136.

II Hoarded plague. 'Stored-up pestilence.' Best illustrated by Richard III. i. 3. 217-

> "If heaven have any grievous plague in store Exceeding those that I can wish upon thee,

O let them keep it till thy sins be ripe."
So also Lear, ii. 4. 164, "All the stored vengeances of heaven fall On her ungrateful top." This curse arose from the idea that pestilence was the direct punishment of heaven upon sin; it survives in the exclamation, "A plague upon it!" (i. 6. 42; ii. 3. 50.)

16 Mankind. 'Masculine,' 'viragoes.' Cf. Winter's Tale. ii. 3. 67, "a mankind witch;" Fletcher's Woman Hater, iii, I.

"Are women grown so mankind? Must they be wooing?" Jonson calls Pallas "mankind maid." (Prel. Forest. x.)

17 Volumnia intentionally misunderstands Sicinius, and asks

if he, being a fox, thinks it a shame to be human.

18 Foxship. The fox was typical of cunning and ingratitude. Cf. Lear, iii. 6. 24, "Now you she-foxes;" 7. 28, "ungrateful fox. 't is he."

20 O blessed heavens! As though he said, "O what a noble

mind is here o'erthrown!" See 1. 9.

23 Arabia. Cf. Macbeth, iii. 4. 104, "Dare me to the desert with thy sword." Richard II., iv. 1. 74; Cymbeline, i. 1. 167.

- 32 The noble knot. Probably of his fortunes. The metaphor is a frequent one. Cf. I Henry IV. v. I. 16, "Will you again unknit this knot of war?" Merry Wives, iii. 2. 76, "He shall not knit a knot in his fortunes with the finger of my substance."
- 49 Told them home. 'Told them what has struck home.' See i. 4. 38, "charge home;" ii. 2. 101, "speak him home," note. 50 You'll sup with me. The only comfort Menenius can

suggest. Cf. v. 1. 51.

SCENE 3.

9 Your favour, &c. The required sense is, 'Your identity is made clearly apparent by your tongue; 'your face is helped by your tongue. These are combined into, "Your favour (i.e. face) is well appeared (or made apparent) by your tongue." But this transitive use of "appear" is unsupported, and the word may be a misprint. Steevens, "approved," which misses the sense. Whitelaw explains, "Your favour has well appeared by your tongue; i.e. Now you tell me, I recognise your face."

28 For them. For the Volscians.
39 Charges. 'Troops under their command.' Cf. Julius Casar, iv. 2. 48, "Bid our commanders lead their charges off."

39 Distinctly. See iii. 1. 204.

In the entertainment. 'Entertained,' 'engaged,' 'taken into pay.' Cf. Julius Cæsar, v. 5. 60, "All that served Brutus, I will entertain them."

Scene 4.

- I Stage Direction. "He disguised himselfe in such array and attire, as he thought no man could euer haue knowne him for the person he was, and as Homer said of Ulisses, so did he enter into the enemies towne. (l. 24.) It was even twilight when he entered the city of Antium, and many people met him in the streets, but no man knew him." (NORTH'S Plutarch, p. 232.)
 - 8 Lies. See Glossary.
- 12 Coriolanus in this speech treats his alliance with Aufidius as altogether a private concern. See Introd. p. xi.

- 13 Seems. So the Folios. And it is wrong to alter in the face of such lines as, "Whose own hard dealings teaches them suspect" (Merchant of Venice, i. 3. 163); "Words to the heat of deeds too cold breath gives" (Macbeth, ii. 1. 61), where in the one case scansion, and in the other rhyme, leave no doubt of the reading. See Abbott, 333.
 - 14 Bed. See ii. 2. 63, note.

20 Take. See iii. 1. 110, note.

21 Trick. 'Trifle.' Cf. Taming of Shrew, iv. 3. 66, "A knack, a toy, a trick."

23 Hate. Capell, for the Folios' haue.

24 Enemy town. See quotation on Stage Direction above.

SCENE 5.

3 Cotus. The name is not classical.

12 Companions. See Glossary.

23 A strange one. For as omitted, see iv. 1. 54.

24 Avoid. 'Leave.' Cf. Henry VIII. v. 1. 86, "Avoid the gallery." In line 31 it is used intransitively.

34 Cold bits. Cf. Cymbeline, ii. 3. 119, "One bred of alms, and fostered with cold dishes, with scraps o' the Court;" Lear, ii. 2. 15, "A knave, a rascal, an eater of broken meats."

37 And I shall. For this emphatic and (='yes') in replies cf. Julius Cæsar, i. 2. 307, and other examples in Abbott, 97. The modern idiom is, "I will too."

38 Under the canopy. Cf. Hamlet, ii. 2. 311, "This most excellent canopy the air." Conversely, a heaven was an old

name for a canopy. Cf. Fr. ciel.

42 Daws, like parrots, from their powers of unintelligent speech, were used as types of foolish persons. Cf. I Henry VI. ii. 4. 18, "I am no wiser than a daw." Ben Jonson in the Silent Woman has a foolish knight called Sir John Daw.

43 Serve. Coriolanus does not call Aufidius a jackdaw, but

his servants.

52 The first four lines were arranged as verse by Steevens. Notice how closely the speech is versified from North. "If thou knows't me not yet, Tullus, and seeing me, doest not perhappes belieue me to be the man I am indeed, I must of necessitie bewray my selfe to be that I am. I am Caius Martius, who hath done to thy selfe particularly, and to all the Volsces generally, great hurt and mischiefe, which I cannot denie for my surname of Coriolanus that I beare. For I neuer had other benefite nor recompence of the true and painfull service I have done, and the extreme dangers I have been in, but this only surname, a good memorie and witnesse of the malice and displeasure thou shouldst beare me. Indeed the name only remainth

with me : for the rest, the enuie & cruellie of the people of Rome haue taken from me, by the sufferance of the dastardly nobilitie and magistrates, who have forsaken me, and let me be banished by the people. This extremitie hath now driven me to come as a poore suter, to take thy chimney harth, not of any hope I have to saue my life thereby. For if I had feared death, I would not haue come hither to haue put my selfe in hazard: but prickt forward with desire to be reuenged of them that thus have banished me, which now I do beginne, in putting my person Wherefore, if thou hast any into the hands of their enemies. heart to be wrecked of the injuries thy enemies have done thee, speed thee now, and let my misery serue thy turne, and so use it, as my service may be a benefite to the Volsces; promising thee, that I will fight with better good will for all you, than I did when I was against you. . . . And if it be so that thou dare not, and that thou art wearie to prove fortune any more, then am I also wearie to line any longer. And it were no wisedome in thee to saue the life of him, who hath bene heretofore thy mortall enemy, and whose service now can nothing help nor pleasure thee." (p. 232.)

57 Apparence. Folios. In defence of this form of the word Mr. Wright quotes from Cotgrave's French Dictionary, "Ap-

parence: An apparence or appearance."

66 Extreme. The accent recedes before an accented syllable, as in the expression "éxtreme unction." So iii. 1. 324, humane; divine, l. 101 below; supreme, v. 3. 71.

68 Memory. 'Memorial.' Perhaps also in v. 1. 17; 6. 153. Cf. Julius Casar, iii. 2. 139, "Beg a hair of him for memory." 72 Dastard . . . forsook, By not letting him fight it out.

(iii. 1. 230.) 75 Extremity. See iv. 1. 4.

82 That wilt. Referring to thee.

83 Maims of shame. 'Shameful wounds.' For stop, applied to wounds, cf. Merchant of Venice, iv. 1. 258, "To stop his wounds lest he do bleed to death;" Richard III. v. 5. 40, "Now civil wounds are stopred, peace lives again."

87 Cankered. 'Corroded,' 'eaten into,' as by rust or worms. Or perhaps actively (see i. 4. 12, note) cankerous, in the particular sense of 'ungrateful,' as in t Henry IV. i. 3. 137, "This ingrate and cankered Bullingbrook."

89 Under fiends. 'Fiends below,' just as "outer darkness"

means 'darkness without.'

101 Divine. For the recession of accent cf. Othello, ii. 1. 73, "the divine Desdemona;" Cymbeline, iv. 2. 170, "Thou divine nature;" and see note on line 66, above.

106 Grained occurs again in A Lover's Complaint, 64, "So slides he down upon his grained bat." The epithet must mean

'showing the grain of the wood,' 'of the best grain,' with the implication of strength. 'My spear was tough, thou tougher.' 107 Scarred. Rowe scared, which Malone supported by

Richard III. v. 3. 341, "Amaze the welkin with your broken staves." In support of the old text Delius produced Winter's Tale, iii. 3. 92, "The ship boring the moon with her mainmast."

108 Steevens quotes Hamlet, ii. 2. 511, where the metaphor is expanded into a simile-

"And never did the Cyclops' hammers fall On Mars his armour, forg'd for proof eterne, With less remorse than Pyrrhus' bleeding sword Now falls on Priam."

119 Out. 'Fully.' Cf. Tempest, i. 2. 41, "Thou wast not out three years old." Or perhaps, 'Out and out.'

125 Folio reads "no other quarrel else" against the metre. And Shakespeare does not in other places use other with else.

129 O'er-bear. Rowe, for Folio, o'erbeat. Cf. iii. 1. 247, note, and Othello, i. 3. 55, "My grief is of so floodgate and o'erbearing nature."

130 Friendly. 'Now become your friends.'

134 Absolute. See Glossary.

148 My mind gave me. 'I suspected.' So Henry VIII. v.

3. 109. Cf. i. 9. 53.

161 On. Dyce, for Folio, one, which Globe retains. The but is certainly in favour of the Folio reading (but see ii. 3. 7, note). What follows is in favour of Dyce's correction; and there would be no need of mystery if the servant were praising his master. In i. 2. 4 Folio has "thought one" for "thought on."

178 The First Servant having only hinted the fact, does not

like another person to blurt it out.

183 Directly. 'Manifestly.' Cf. Othello, ii. 1. 221, "Desdemona is directly in love with him," or the meaning may be simply 'without ambiguity' as frequently.

193 Sanctifies himself with's hand. "Considers the touch of his hand as holy; clasps it with the same reverence as a lover would clasp the hand of his mistress." (MALONE.)

206 Directitude. Possibly as Malone thought, for discreditude.

209 In blood. See i. I. 158.

217 Is nothing. The commoner phrase was "to be naught," as in As You Like It, i. 2. 68, "The mustard was naught."

220 Spritely, waking. Pope, for Folio, spritely-walking. The epithets of war and peace correspond to each other, spritely to insensible; waking to sleepy; deaf to audible, which must therefore have an active sense; mulled, to full of vent, which accordingly means 'full of go,' like champagne. It has been proposed unnecessarily to explain this last as a hunting term.

(Edinburgh Review, October, 1872.) For vent cf. i. 1. 225, and Glossary.

221 Full of vent. Cf. Macbeth, i. 4. 29, "full of growing." Apoplexy, lethargy. Cf. 2 Henry IV. i. 2. 127, "This apoplexy is a kind of lethargy, a kind of sleeping in the blood."

SCENE 6.

- 2 His remedies are tame. 'His means of redress are impotent; 'i.e. 'attempts to recall him would fall flat.' I' inserted by Theobald.
 - 3 Which. The antecedent is people.
 4 Hurry. 'Commotion.'

 - 5 Had rather. 'Rather had.'

29 Confusion. See iii. I. 109.

32 Cf. iii. 3. I, "He affects tyrannical power."
33 Assistance. 'Assistants.' See Glossary. The "Court of Assistants" of the City of London was formerly called "The Court of Assistance."

- 34 I think not so. See iii. 3. 1, note. 47 What. 'Why.' Cf. iii. 1. 260. An odd reproof from Sicinius, who has been talking of nothing else; but a rumour of war would be, as he knew, just the occasion for Marcius' "remedies." (line 1.)
- 51 Hath. In Early English the Southern form of the plural ended in -th; of this a few instances occur in Shakespeare. Cf. Winter's Tale, i. 1. 27, "Their encounters hath been royally encountered." See Abbott, 332.

52 Reason. 'Talk.' Cf. i. 9. 56.

79 O'erborne. See iii. 1. 247, note; iv. 5. 129. 86 Burned in their cement. The point of this is not clear, unless the cement were bituminous. Mr. Whitelaw takes in to mean 'into'; but their is against this interpretation.

88 Into an auger's bore. 'Within narrowest limits.' For the

metaphor cf. Macbeth, ii. 3. 128-

"What should be spoken here, where our fate, Hid in an auger hole may rush and seize us."

91 Thing. See v. 4. 22, note.

95 Buttersties. Walker, to avoid the homocoteleuton, reads butterflees, quoting Drayton, Muses Elysium, 8, "Of lilies shall thy pillows be with down stuft of the butterflee."

98 Occupation. See Glossary.

101 Mellow fruit. The apples of the Hesperides.

105 Valiant ignorance. The phrase occurs again in Troilus, iii. 3. 315, "I had rather be a tick in a sheep than such a valiant ignorance."

106 Constant, 'Faithful.'

- 109 Noble. The epithet seems a little mistimed.
- III The wolf. See ii. I. 7; 3. II3; notes.
- 113 Charged, 'Would charge,' See ii. 2. 16, note. 'They would be urging the same injunction as the tribunes.'
 - 114 Showed. 'Would show.'
- 118 I'ou have made fair hands. Explained by 'you have crafted fair.' Cf. Henry VIII. v. 4. 74, "Ye have made a fine hand, fellows;" i.e. 'a fine piece of work.'

 121 Help. 'Cure,' as in iii. 1. 219.

 123 Was it we? That the fault was not the nobles' does not
- prove it the tribunes'. There remains Coriolanus, whom Menenius never blames.
- 126 Points. Military commands (ap)point(ments) given on the trumpet. Cf. 2 Henry IV. IV. I. 51-
 - "(Turning) your pens to lances and your tongue divine

To a loud trumpet and a point of war."

- Peele, Edward I. i. 108, "Sound proudly here a perfect point of war."
- 135 Coxcombs. 'Fools' caps;' then 'fools' heads,' as in Twelfth Night, v. 179, "a bloody coxcomb." There is a quibble here on the double sense.
- 147 Cry. See iii. 3. 118, note. 152 Side. 'Party.' See i. 1. 192; iv. 2. 2. Generally used of one party in distinction from another; but the word is still used of a set of bell-ringers.
- 160 Let's. So in other late plays. Winter's Tale, i. 2. 178; Timon, iv. 3. 408, &c. Conversely we is used for us in v. 3. 103.

Scene 7.

It is perhaps noteworthy that both in i. 10. and here, Aufidius is represented in conversation with his inferiors. The dishonourable envy he there displayed has now become as dishonourable a jealousy.

- 13 For your particular. 'For your private (interest, person),' 'for your own sake.' Cf. Troilus, ii. 2. 9, "Though no man lesser fears the Greeks than I, As far as toucheth my particular;" King Lear, ii. 4. 295, "For his particular I'll receive him gladly, but not one follower."
 - 14 See iv. 5. 136.
- 15 Borne the action. Cf. i. 1. 269, "O if he had borne the business."
- 24 What this was is never explained. The withdrawal from Rome furnished a better accusation.
- 34 The osprey was supposed to fascinate the fish it preyed on. The belief is referred to by Drayton, Polyolbion, xxv. 134;

and by Peele, Battle of Alcazar, ii. 3, "I will provide thee of a princely Osprey, That as she flieth over fish in pools The fish shall turn their glistering bellies up;" and again by Shakespeare in Two Noble Kinsmen, i. I, "Your actions, soon as they move, as Osprays do the fish, subdue before they touch."

35 Here ends the answer to the Lieutenant's question. The remainder of the speech is a reflection on the cause of Coriolanus' banishment, and the ruin wrought by pride. Coleridge says of it, "I have always thought this in itself so beautiful speech the least explicable, from the mood and full intention of the speaker.

of any in the whole works of Shakespeare."

37 "Aufidius assigns three probable reasons of the miscarriage of Coriolanus; pride, which easily follows an uninterrupted train of success; unskilfulness to regulate the consequences of his own victories; a stubborn uniformity of nature which could not make the proper transition from the casque or helmet to the cushion or chair of civil authority; but acted with the same despotism in peace as in war." (JOHNSON.)

44 Garb. 'Manner.' As in Lear, ii. 2. 103, "Constrains the garb quite from his nature." A "good garb" was what we call

a "good manner."

46 Not all. 'Not the whole of each fault.'

49 To choke it in the utterance. It seems to mean 'banishment.' The word has but just been said, and it will choke the

utterer. Or else it must mean 'his fault.'

50 So, &c. The difficulty of this passage arises from an uncertainty whether it is said in praise or in blame of Coriolanus. In the former case the sense is, 'Time, the great interpreter, reveals our virtues (notwithstanding banishment, &c.); and power which appreciates its own desert will not find so conspicuous a monument as a public chair from which it may be praised.' Taken this way, the passage connects with "he has a merit,' &c., making the contrast of 1. 55 sharper; and it preserves the Shakespearian sense of tomb (='monument'), as in Henry V. i. 2. 228—

"Or lay these bones in an unworthy urn,

Tombless, with no remembrance over them."

Also, "the interpretation of (=by) the time" is construed as

the same phrase afterwards (v. 3. 69).

Taken the other way, the sense of the passage will be, 'Our virtues become vices if they do not interpret occasions rightly (a reference to Coriolanus's "defect of judgment"); and power which has a good opinion of itself finds no so ready grave as a public office it may use for self-praise' (referring to Coriolanus's "pride"). This way of interpreting preserves the sense of 'magistracy' for chair, which it has in iii. 3. 34, and is well illustrated by Troilus and Cressida, ii. 3. 165; it seems to

imply that Aufidius thought Coriolanus was banished for his

presumptuous conduct as consul. (See 1. 43.)

The classical student will find a parallel to the second version in Tac. Ann. iv. 38, "Nam quæ saxo struuntur si judicium posterorum in odium vertit, pro sepulcris spernuntur;" to the first in the well-known phrase of Thucydides, ἀνδρῶν ἐπιφανῶν πῶσα γὴ τάφοι; while an equally dubious passage is Hor. Epode ix., "Cui super Carthaginem virtus sepulcrum condidit," some commentators explaining this as Scipio's monument, others as Hasdrubal's grave. For these references I am indebted to Mr. Strachan-Davidson, of Balliol.

55 For these common metaphors of. Two Gentlemen, ii. 4. 192, "Even as one heat another heat expels, or as one nail by strength drives out another;" Julius Casar, iii. 1. 171; Romeo, i. 2. 46, &c. They are explained in the next line; the

application is to what follows.

56 Falter. Dyce, for Folio, fouler; Malone, founder.

ACT V. SCENE 1.

3 Particular. 'Particularity,' 'personal relationship.' Cf. Henry VIII. iii. 2. 189, "As 't were in love's particular;" Antony, iv. 9. 20, "Forgive me in thine own particular." The abstract of the concrete in iv. 7. 13. The quibble on 'general' seems an accident here, as that in iv. 1. 32.

6 Coyed. Not was 'too bashful,' but 'too disdainful,' the old sense of the word, as in Herrick's song To the Virgins, "Then be not coy, but use your time."

14 Romanus instead of Coriolanus.

- 17 Racked for Rome. F. wracked. Either reflectively, 'strained every nerve,' to rack meaning 'to stretch,' as in Merchant of Venice, i. I. 180, "That shall be racked even to the uttermost;" or, as Steevens, in the special sense of a 'racking steward' (a phrase which occurs in Sidney's Arcadia. See Richardson). Cf. "rack-rent." 'You that have been such good stewards for the Roman people, as to get their houses burned over their heads to save them the expence of coals.'
 - 20 Less (than ever).

21 Bare. Does this mean 'bare-faced,' or 'poor'?

39 Our countryman. The expression is noticeable.

50 Hum. Cf. Macbeth, iii. 6. 41, "The cloudy messenger turns me his back and hums;" I Henry IV. iii. I. 158, "I cried hum, and well, go to, But marked him not a word." Palsgrave has, "I humme, I make a noise like one that lysteth not speake."

51 This is half-seriously said, and so a note of character. See scene 2, line 109.

Digitized by Google

53 Upon. Cf. Romeo, iii. 3. 144, "Thou poutest upon thy fortune "

62 Speed how it will. It is hard to decide whether this should be construed with what precedes or what follows.

63 Success. See Glossary.

64 Sit in gold. Steevens well compares Henry VIII. i. 1. 19, "All clinquant, all in gold, like heathen gods." North says, "He was set in his chaire of state, with a maruellous and an vnspeakable maiesty." (p. 236.)

70 'His declaration was confirmed with an oath to yield only to his conditions, to retire from Rome only if his conditions were complied with.' Cf. 3. 13, "Once more offered the first conditions, which they did refuse, and cannot now accept."

71 So. 'These conditions being impossible.' See previous note.

72 'They are our only hope.'

Scene 2.

This scene shows that Menenius, if he has the wisdom of age. is not without its weaknesses, garrulity and the loss of a sense of proportions.

10 It is lots to blanks. 'It is the whole number of tickets in

the lottery to the blanks; ' i.e. 'the odds are.'

14 Lover. 'Friend.' Cf. in Julius Casar Brutus's "Romans, countrymen, lovers," with Antony's "Friends, Romans, countrymen."

17 Verified. 'Borne testimony to.' Johnson well remarks that the word means to 'establish by testimony,' but is used by Shakespeare to import rather testimony than truth. This is shown by the play upon verity in the next line.

20 Subtle. 'Difficult or deceptive on account of the slope.' Steevens compares Ben Jonson's Chloridia, "Tityus's breast is

counted the subtlest bowling ground in all Tartarus."

21 'I have gone further than was meant.'

22 Stamped. 'Certified and made current.' A metaphor from See ii. 2. 105. the mint.

The leasing. 'The false report' (made in my haste to praise him). Not a verbal noun. See Glossary.

41 Easy. Collier, queasy; Staunton, wheezy. But easy means 'costing little,' 'ready.'

Palms raised in intercession.

Virginal because the intercession of virgins was most regarded. 43 Dotant. 'Dotard,' which the fourth Folio reads. For

the form, see guardant in line 60.

58 Companion. See Glossary. Say an errand. F. arrant. In Sir W. Ralegh's poem of

The Lye it rhymes to warrant. The phrase may mean 'I'll

tell a tale of you,' or 'I'll do an errand in spite of you.'

60 Jack-guardant. 'Jack on guard.' We speak of a "Jack in office," to which the verb office here refers. For Jack as a name of contempt, cf. Much Ado, i. 1. 186, "Do you play the flouting Jack?"; Taming of the Shrew, ii. 1. 159, "She did call me 'rascal fiddler' and 'twangling Jack."

74 A burst of humour, which was meant to be irresistible. But the wrangling with the sentinels has upset Menenius, and he

is not equal to himself.

79 Servanted. See "fielded," i. 4. 12, note.

Owe. See iii. 2. 130, and Glossary. 80 Properly. 'In my own person.'

My remission. 'My power of remission.'

81 Forgetfulness shall poison the recollection that we have been familiar.

SCENE 3.

2 Partner. Notice, nevertheless, that Coriolanus makes all the arrangements; "We will" (line 1); "I have" (line 12). See 6. 39.

3 Plainly. 'Straightforwardly.' Cf. King Lear, iv. 7. 62,

"To deal plainly."

4 Borne this business. See i. 1. 269.

- 21 No explanation is offered in the play of how the ladies were more successful than Menenius in passing the outposts. It is doubtless to be found in these words of Plutarch, "They went in troupe together unto the Volsces camp, whom when they saw, they of themselues did both pitie and reuerence her, and there was not a man among them that once durst say a word unto her." (p. 238.) But in Plutarch Coriolanus receives every one who comes from Rome.
- 25 It is worth while to recollect at this point to what it was that Coriolanus proposed to sacrifice all natural ties, because there might be conditions under which such a course would be justifiable.

38 Wore. See ii. 1. 168, "Such eyes the widows in Corioli wear."

'My disposition is changed.' Virgilia intentionally misunderstands, and takes eyes in the literal sense, saying that the change is not in her husband's eyes, but in the appearance of herself and his mother, so much changed by their sorrow.

Delivers. 'Shows.' Cf. v. 6. 139. 40 For a similar reference cf. Sonnet 23—

"As an imperfect actor on the stage Who with his fear is put beside his part, So I," &c.

- 41 Out. Cf. Love's Labour's Lost, v. 2. 172, "They do not mark me, and that brings me out;" As You Like It, iv. 1. 76, "Very good orators when they are out," &c.
 - 47 Carried from thee. On leaving Rome (and now return).
 48 Virgined it. 'Played the virgin.' So ii. 3. 119, "fool it."
 Prate. Theobald, for Folio, pray.

51 Thy. To his knee.

54 Unproperly is inconsistent with what follows, 'Our relative duty has been mistaken hitherto.'

57 Corrected. By such treatment.

58 Hungry. Either 'sterile' or 'hungry for wrecks.' Malone,

angry.

of 'If you kneel to me, nothing any more must be impossible; the whole course of nature must mutiny against heaven.'

63 Holp. Pope, for Folio, hope.

64 "Valeria, Publicolae's own sister . . . Valeria was greatly honoured and reuerenced among all the Romains: and did so modestly and wisely behaue her selfe, that she did not shame nor dishonour the house she came of." (NORTH'S Plutarch, p. 238.)

66 Curdied. Malone quotes a similar form, muddied (All's Well, v. 2. 4), meaning 'made muddy.' The adjective cruddy

(='curdy') occurs in Spenser.

68 Epitome. Cf. King John, ii. 101 (of Arthur)—
"This little abstract doth contain that large
Which died in Geffrey, and the hand of time
Shall draw this brief into as huge a volume."

Of yours. 'Belonging to you.' Johnson, of you.

71 Supreme. For the accent see iii. 1. 324; iv. 5. 66; notes. Inform. 'Fill out.' To inform is to introduce form into matter;

and hence soul into body. Cf. Dryden's character of Achitophel—
"A fiery soul which working out its way.

Fretted the pigmy body to decay,

And o'er-informed the tenement of clay."

And cf. Shakespeare's use of the adjective formal, in Comedy of Errors, v. 105, "And make of him a formal man again."

74 For sea-mark and flaw see Glossary.

81 Denials. The plural is used either because you is plural, or colloquially.

83 Mechanics. Why with these rather than the patricians? See v. 1. 26. But Coriolanus cannot bring himself to say explicitly to his mother what he said to Cominius.

85 Allay. See ii. 1. 44, and Glossary.

103 We. The epithet and the emphasis may have to do with this use. For the opposite irregularity see iv. 6. 147, "Shall's to the Capitol."

112 Evident. 'Certain.' See iv. 7. 53, where, however, it

may mean 'conspicuous.'

117 Bear the palm. Cf. Julius Casar, i. 2. 131, "And bear the palm alone,"

123 Than thou shalt march to tread.

127 Coriolanus is trying to disregard natural bonds. This "touch of nature" reasons against him more strongly than set speeches. Menenius had the cleverness to understand the force of humour, but he failed in naturalness. (v. 2. 73.) Further, this bit of natural comedy relieves the tragic strain.

139 All hail means literally 'all health,' salve, the customary salutation, as is shewn by the phrase hail-fellow, but in a special sense to kings. The compound substantive all-hail is used again in Macbeth, i. 5. 55, "Greater than both, by the all-hail hereafter." In the same scene it is used as a verb, "The king, who

all-hailed me Thane of Cawdor."

94 Volumnia's speech in Plutarch is as follows: "If we held our peace, (my sonne,) and determined not to speake, the state of our poore bodies, and present sight of our rayment, would easily bewray to thee what life we have led at home, since thy exile and abode abroad; but think now with thyself, how much more unfortunate then all the women living, we are come hither, considering that the sight which should be most pleasant to all other to behold, spightfull fortune had made most fearefull to us: making myselfe to see my sonne, and my daughter here her husband, besigning the walls of his native countrey: so as that which is the onely comfort to all other in their adversitie and miserie, to pray unto the gods and to call to them for aide, is the onely thing which plungeth us into most deepe perplexitie. For we cannot (alas) together pray both for victory to our countrey and for safety of thy life also: but a world of grieuous curses, yea, more then any mortall enemy can heap upon us, are forcibly wrapt up in our prayers. For the bitter sop of most hard choise is offered thy wife and children, to forgo one of the two: either to lose the person of thyself, or the nurse of their native country. For myself, (my sonne,) I am determined not to tary till fortune, in my lifetime, do make an end of this warre. For if I cannot perswade thee, rather to do good unto both parties then to overthrow and destroy the one, preferring loue and nature before the malice and calamity of wars, thou shalt see, my sonne, and trust unto it, thou shalt no sooner march forward to assault thy country, but thy foot shall treade upon thy mother's wombe, that brought thee first into this world. And I may not deferre to see the day, either that my son be led prisoner in triumph by his naturall countrymen, or that he himself do triumph of them, and of his naturall country. For if it were so, that my request tended to saue thy country, in destroying the Volsces, I must confess, thou wouldest hardly and doubtfully resolue on that. For as, to destroy thy naturall



country, it is altogether unmeete and unlawfull, so were it not just, and lesse honourable, to betray those that put their trust in thee. But my onely demand consisteth, to make a gailedeliuery of all euils, which deliuereth equal benefite and safety both to the one and the other, but most honourable for the Volsces. For it shall appear, that, having victory in their hands, they have of speciall favour granted us singular graces, peace, and amity, albeit themselves have no lesse part of both then we. Of whiche good, if so it came to pass, thyselfe is the onely author, and so hast thou the only honour. But if it faile, and fall out contrary, thyself alone deservedly shalt carry the shamefull reproch and burthen of either party. So, though the end of war be uncertain, yet this notwithstanding is most certain, that, if it be thy chance to conquer, this benefite shalt thou reape of thy goodly conquest, to be chronicled the plague and destroyer of thy country. And if fortune overthrow thee, then the world will say, that, through desire to reuenge thy private injuries, thou hast for ever undone thy good friends, who did most lovingly and courteously receive thee. My sonne, why doest thou not answer me? Doest thou think it good altogether to give place unto thy choler and desire of reuenge, and thinkest thou it not honesty for thee to grant thy mother's request, in so weighty a cause? Dost thou take it honourable for a noble man to remember the wrongs and injuries done him, and dost not in like case think it an honest noble man's part, to be thankful for the goodness that parents do shew to their children, acknowledging the duty and reverence they ought to bear unto them? No man living is more bound to shew himself thankfull in all parts and respects then thyself: who so vniversally shewest all ingratitude. Moreover (my son) thou hast sorely taken of thy country, exacting grievous payments upon them, in reuenge of the injuries offered thee: besides, thou hast not hitherto shewed thy poor mother any courtesy. And therefore it is not only honest, but due unto me, that without compulsion I should obtain my so just and reasonable request of thee. But since by reason I cannot perswade thee to it, to what purpose do I defer my last hope? And with these words, herself, his wife, and children fell down upon their knees before him. Martius, seeing that, could refraine no longer, but went straight and lift her up, crying out, Oh, mother, what have you done to me? And holding her hard by the right hand. Oh, mother, said he, you have won a happy victory for your country, but mortall and unhappy for your son: for I see myself vanquished by you alone. These words being spoken openly, he spake a little apart with his mother and wife, and then let them return again to Rome." (p. 239.)

148 Fine strains of honour. 'Those finer dispositions that

belong to noble birth.' (See Strain.) 'Strength combined with self-control; like the gods who, while they display their omnipotence in the thunder, destroy with their lightning but an oak.'

151 Charge. Theobald, for Folio, change.

160 See Plutarch, quoted on line 94.

172 So. 'Failing in this.'

175 Reason. As pleading the bond of nature.
178 His child. Theobald, the best of all correctors of Shakespeare's text, proposed this child; but the text, if rightly punctuated, is better. Volumnia has said, "His mother was a Volscian, his wife is in Corioli," and continues "his child ---." Then looking at him as she speaks is struck by the likeness to his father, and ends her sentence not as she intended, but more effectively.

186 It is impossible to believe that Coriolanus's long hesitation has been from fears of his own safety; but it is characteristic of him to state the problem as an equipoise between the certain

destruction of a whole city and his own probable fate. 202 We. 'Aufidius and I.'

Drink together, and discuss the terms of peace.

204 Counter-sealed, by the Romans. See scene 6, line 83. 205 "The Senate ordained that the magistrates to gratifie and honor these ladies should graunt them all that they would require. And they only requested that they would build a temple of Fortune for the women." (NORTH'S Plutarch, p. 240.)

Scene 4.

10 Condition. See Glossarv.

12 Your. See i. 1. 127, note.

22 A thing made for Alexander. 'A second Alexander.' Thing in Shakespeare is not opposed to person. Cf. iv. 5. 114, "Thou noble thing;" 6. 91.

26 In the character. 'As he looks,' 'to the life.' See

Glossary.

36 Plebeians. For the accent cf. i. 9. 7.

47 Cf. Lucrece, 1667-

"As through an arch the violent roaring tide Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste."

'Helped by the wind.'

51 Cf. Twelfth Night, ii. 2. 59, "But shall we make the welkin dance indeed?"

Scene 5.

This scene was first marked by Dyce. All that it means is that the tribunes leave the stage before the procession enters.

4 Unshout. 'Undo by your shouts.' Folio, unshoot, as shooting in i. I. 213.

SCENE 6.

There can be no doubt that the scene (which the Folio does not mark) is laid in Antium, although Dyce, following Singer, makes it Corioli, because of line 90. For (1) it was from Antium that Coriolanus received his commission, and he returns to report upon it (see line 73); and (2) in line 80 he speaks as though the Antiates alone were involved in the war. Further, in line 50 the scene is called Aufidius's native town, and this was Antium (i. 6. 58). It is an additional argument that Plutarch makes him perish at Antium.

5 Him. 'He whom.' Cf. As You Like It, i. 1. 46, "Better

than him I am before, knows me."

11-12 By ... with. A good instance of their common interchangeableness.

23 This is Aufidius's theory of a fascination he could not

himself exert. See iv. 7. 2. 37 End. 'House.' See Glossary.

39 See v. 3. 1-19; and Coriolanus's speech below, line 71, &c. 50 Post. A forerunner to announce Coriolanus. See Glossarv.

64 The last. The withdrawal from Rome; the others are

those which Aufidius hints at in iv. 7. 24-6.

67 Answering us with our own charge. 'Bringing us back, instead of spoil, our own expences.' Does this mean bringing us back enough to cover expences, or the bill to pay? Probably the latter. Either way it was a calumny. See line 75.

85 In the high'st degree. The phrase is technical. (See Twelfth Night, i. 5. 61; iv. 2, 128.) Grammatically it may be con-

structed either with traitor or abused; in sense with both. 90 Corioli. Used, for the sake of point, for 'any Volscian town.'

91 Perfidiously. Of course Aufidius, being joint commander, was as much responsible for the peace as Coriolanus (see v. 4. 196-202); but the Senate has not yet examined the document (line 84), and the Volscian is only using the old trick of the Roman tribunes, to incense his enemy, and make him, if possible, draw sword first, and so give a pretext to the conspirators. (lines 136, 144.)

96 Never admitting counsel o' the war. 'Not taking advice:' i.e. 'without calling a council of war.' See v. 4. 190. "I'll

frame convenient peace."

102 No more than a crying boy.

107 Notion. 'Sense.' Cf. Lear, i. 4. 248, "His notion weakens, his discernings are lethargied."

113 'Tis (written) there.

124 Folds in. 'Enfolds.' See iii. 3. 67.

126 Judicious. 'Judicial.'

137 Did owe you. We might say, "Was bound to cause you." 139 Deliver. 'Show.' Cf. v. 3. 39. 144 His own; i.e. Coriolanus's.

153 Memory. See iv. 5. 68, note. 154 Assist. See Glossary.

GLOSSARY

The dates of the dictionaries referred to are as follows: Palsgrave, 1530 Cotgrave, 1611; Cockeram, 1613; Bullokar, 1616; Minsheu, 1617; Coles, 1674.

Α

A (i. 3. 56, &c.). Worn down from O.E. prep. an, on, which also absorbed the prep. in, and so had the meanings 'on,' 'into,' 'unto,' 'into,' 'to.' The separate a is now rarely used (i. 3. 56, &c.), "a my troth," "a Wednesday," being replaced by the full on, in, &c., except in a few verbal constructions, as to go a begging, and in temporal distributive phrases, as once a week; but it remains, treated as a prefix, in many compound adverbs; e.g. a-bed (iii. 1. 259, cf. 260), ashore ('on to'), aside ('to'), asunder, apieces ('into'), alive ('in'), live being a noun, asleep. (Words like ablaze, formed from verbs on a false analogy, are modern). This preposition was very common with the verbal noun, either (1) passively, as iv. 2. 5, "when it was a doing;" or (2) actively, now vulgar, as in Pilgrim's Progress, "She is a taking of her last farewell;" or (3) with verbs of motion, as S. John xxi. 3, "I go a fishing."

A in out a door (i. 3. 107, &c.). Worn down from of, in modern spelling o'. It was once the ordinary representative of of in certain phrases, as a clock, men a war, cloth a gold, inns a court, time a day. So John a Gaunt (Richard II. i. 3. 76). The usual contraction for of the is a' th' throughout the play; but it has not been thought necessary to preserve this form except in colloquial passages. (ii. 1. 20; 3. 23.)

A for ha = he' (ii. 1. 114; v. 3. 127). Cf. Merchant of Venice, ii. 2. 56, "Let his father be what a will."

Abated (iii. 3. 130). 'Disheartened.' Through O.F. abatre, from Low Lat. abbattere, 'to beat down.' Steevens quotes, "Th' abated minds, the cowardize, and faintnesse of my pheeres," from A. Hall's version of the Seventh Iliad."

Absolute, p.p. of absolvere, 'to set free' (iii. 1. 89, 115; 2. 39), 'unlimited;' (iv. 5. 134), 'complete.' In the 16th and

17th centuries absolute was used where we should say perfect; e.g. Hamlet, v. 2. 111, "An absolute gentleman." "It is not to any man given," says Feltham, "absolutely to be absolute;" and Lyly speaks of a young man as "So absolute as that nothing may be added to his further perfection." (Euphuss.)

Addition (i. 9. 64, 70). "Any title given to a man beside his name, which title sheweth his estate, trade, course of life, and also dwelling place." (BULLOKAR.) Cf. Macbeth, i. 3. 105, "He bade me from him call thee Thane of Cawdor, in which addition hail most worthy thane!"

Advance (i. 6. 60; ii. I. 151). From F. avancer (ab+ante), 'to move a thing forward or upward;' here in the latter sense. Cf. Tempest, i. 2. 408, "The fringed curtains of thine eye advance."

Affect (ii. 2. 20; iii. 3. 1; iv. 6. 32; v. 3. 148). From Lat. affectare, 'to apply oneself to,' 'aim at.'

Alarum (ii. 2. 74). A variant of alarm, due to rolling the r, formerly used in all the senses of that word. O.F. alarme, from Ital. all'arme! ('to arms'). Hence first used as an exclamation, as in Coverdale (Jeremiah li. 14), "Which with a corage shall cry Alarum! Alarum! agaynst thee;" then as a noun, 'a call to arms;' finally of a warning sound of any kind.

Allay (ii. 1. 44; v. 3. 85). There were originally two verbs, one E., aleye (alegge), 'to reduce,' the other through F. from Lat. alligare, now written alloy, 'to mix.' The senses ran into each other, and were in time referred to a single verb. It was a common phrase to speak of allaying wine with water, and the metaphor here might be either that of 'reducing,' as in Paradise Lost, x. 566, "Fondly thinking to allay their appetite," or that of 'mixing with alloy.' Lovelace, who imitated the passage in the text (see note), has also "Gold allayd almost halfe brasse." The derivation of alloy from à loi is erroneous.

Allow (iii. 3. 44). There were originally two verbs, one from Latin allocare, 'to assign,' the other from allaudare, 'to approve.' (Cf. in Mod.F. louer, 'to hire,' and louer, 'to praise.') "The two were apparently completely identified in O.F., and viewed as senses of one word, which was adopted with both senses in English about 1300." (MURRAY.) Here the meaning 'to acknowledge' may be referred to either origin, 'to grant a claim,' or 'to approve.'

And (i. 1. 92; ii. 1. 122; 3. 83). Conditional conjunction (='if'). Skeat says that this use was derived from that of the Norse *enda*, which=not only 'moreover,' but 'if.' Murray

thinks this unlikely, and suggests an ellipsis, as in "I'll cross the sea, . . . so it please my lord." Abbott (Sh. G. 102) regards the and as merely copulative, the conditional force being in the subjunctive. Anyhow the words an, and are the same, an being written for the copulative not uncommonly from 1100-1500, and for the conditional conjunction occasionally after 1600. Except in an't, an is found only once (Love's Labour's Lost, v. 2. 232) in the first folio of Shakespeare, the full form and being used. Sometimes and was strengthened by the addition of if, as in S. Matthew xxiv. 48, "But and if that evil servant," &c.

An hungry (i. 1. 204). A vulgarism for an-hungered, which Murray explains as a later form of of-hungred, p.p. of a verb of-hyngran, 'to be very hungry.' Cf. acold from acool. Sir Andrew also (Twelfth Night, ii. 3, 137) uses a hungry.

Anon (ii. 3. 139, 142; iv. 5. 18). Lit. 'in one' (moment), 'instantly,' as in the first references; but gradually misused to mean 'soon,' as in the last. Cf. the same change in 'presently,' 'immediately,' 'by and by,' 'directly,' &c.

Articulate (i. 9. 75). "To set down articles or conditions of agreement." (BULLOKAR.) It is so used by Camden (Remaines, 212), "The inhabitants were willing to articulate, and to yeelde themselues to the Duke of Burgundie."

Assist. Through F. from Lat. assistere, 'to be present at one's side.' Hence to 'attend,' 'escort,' as in v. 6. 154 (cf. Winter's Tale, v. 1. 113, "Yourself assisted by your honoured friends"); and in a special sense an assistant was an assessor (iv. 6. 33). Cotgrave defines Assessoriat, the "office of a Judge Lateral, Assistant or Assesseur."

Atone (iv. 6. 73). From the adv. at one, 'to set at one.' Richard II. i. 1. 202, "Since we cannot atone you;" used also reflexively, as in text. Cf. As You Like It, iv. 4. 116, "Then is there mirth in heaven, When earthly things made even Atone together."

Attach (iii. 1. 173). From O.F. attacher, 'to tack to.' The sense of 'fasten' is modern in English, the old sense being to 'secure for legal jurisdiction,' 'arrest.'

Audit (i. 1. 143). L. 'a judicial hearing, especially of accounts;' then 'a statement of accounts.' Cf. *Hamlet* iii. 3. 82, "And how his *audit* stands who knows save heaven?"

Avoid (iv. 5. 27, 31). Through O.F. from Lat. ex+viduare, 'make void;' e.g. a room, especially by leaving it oneself. Cf. I Samuel xviii. 11, "David avoided out of his presence."

В

Bait (iv. 2. 43). E. 'to cause to bite,' and so either to 'set on dogs to bite' (bears, &c.), as here metaphorically, or 'to give horses their food.'

Bale (i. 1. 162). E. 'evil,' 'destruction.' Not else in Shakespeare, though baleful occurs, but frequent in Spenser. Marked as obsolete in Bullokar's Expositor (1616). Found usually as the antithesis of 'bliss' or 'boot.'

Bate (ii. 2. 138). Contracted from abate (see above), 'to beat down,' as in Love's Labour's Lost, i. 1. 6, "Which shall bate his scythe's keen edge." Then 'to lower in amount,' as in I Henry IV. iii. 3. 2, "Do I not bate? do I not dwindle?" and 'to lower in force,' chiefly in the phrase "to bate one's breath." For the sense of 'remit,' 'deduct,' in the text, cf. the proverb, "Bate me an ace, quoth Bolton."

Bend (i. 2. 16). Originally 'to constrain a bow with the bond or string," from which arose two senses, (1) 'to crook,' (2) 'to aim' any weapon; e.g. King John, ii. 1. 37, "Our cannon shall be bent against the brows of this resisting town;" Richard III. i. 2. 95, "Thy murderous faulchion... thou once didst bend against her breast." Hence the general sense of 'directing' one's steps, course, eyes, ears, &c.

Bewray (v. 3. 95). E. 'expose,' 'divulge.' Cf. S. Matt. xxvi. 11, "Thy speech bewrayeth thee."

Bissom (ii. 1. 56). Etymology uncertain. Skeat suggests by + sebnd (= 'near-sighted'). From a passage quoted in Murray, "A dai thou art blind, other bisne," the sense seems to be 'purblind;' but elsewhere it is used for 'blind,' as in Udall, Erasm. Par. Mark viii. 22, "Not poreblind, but as bysom as was possible." The word occurs again, amongst other archaisms, in the play in Hamlet (ii. 2. 529).

Botcher (ii. I. 80). 'Patcher.' The word occurs in All's Well, iv. 3. 211; Twelfth Night, i. 5. 51, "If he mend he is no longer dishonest; if he cannot let the botcher mend him." It is sometimes used for a cobbler, but oftener for a tailor, as in Baxter, Divine Life, 31, "A sorry Taylor may make a Botcher, or a bad Shoemaker may make a Cobler." Prom. Parv. resartor.

Boult (iii. 1. 319). From O.F. buleter, 'to sift.' A boulter in I Henry IV. (iii. 3. 81) is a sieve; a boulting hutch, in the same play (ii. 4. 495), the tub into which the meal was sifted.

Bower (iii. 2. 92). E. 'abode;' the name of the inner apartment as distinguished from the hall (especially a lady's apartment), as in Spenser, Astrophel 28, "Merrily masking both in bower and hall; also a place in a garden overarched with branches; in other places in Shakespeare it seems always to bear the latter sense, and so probably here.

Brawn (iv. 5. 118). O.F. 'fleshy part' (lit. 'roast part'), especially the rounded muscles of arm or leg; here the former. Cf. Middleton, *Mad World*, ii. 7, "Is not your honour sore about the *brawn* of the arm?" and the quotation from *Tamburlaine*, s.v. Carbonado.

Brunt (ii. 2. 98). Etymology uncertain. 'Blow' (in the phrase "at a brunt,") 'charge,' 'shock.'

Bulk (ii. 1. 200). (Derived by Skeat from Icel. cognate with E. balk (= 'beam'), O.H.G. ba'cho, whence Ital. balcone.) 'A frame or stall projecting from a shop.' From being used as common sleeping places, a bulker became a slang term for a vagabond. Mr. Wright quotes from Desoe's History of the Plague, "During this interval the master of the house took his opportunity to break a large hole through his shop into a bulk or stall, where formerly a cobler had sat before or under his shop window."

C

Canon (i. 10. 26; iii. 1. 89). From Gk. κανών, 'a rule;' the name of the ecclesiastical laws; hence applied to any axiom or general rule. *All's Well*, i. 1. 158, "Self-love, which is the most inhibited sin in the *Canon.*" *Hamlet*, i. 2. 132, "Or that the everlasting had not fixed His *canon* 'gainst self-slaughter."

Capitulate (v. 3. 82). From Lat. capitulare, 'to draw up under heads.' In Modern English 'to make terms of surrender,' formerly 'to arrange or propose terms of any sort.' Cf. Lodge, "A place lately capitulated between Dagobert and Grimwald;" Baxter's Call to the Unconverted, "Think not to capitulate with Christ."

Carbonado (iv. 5. 185). Through Span. from Lat. carbonem ('coal'). "A rasher on the coals, also a slash over the face which fetcheth the flesh with it." (COTGRAVE.) King Lear, ii. 2. 41, "Draw, you rogue, or I'll so carbonado your shanks;" Tamburlaine I. iv. 4. 44, "I will make thee slice the brawns of thy arms into carbonadoes, and eat them."

Cautelous (iv. 1. 33). Adj. from cautel (Hamlet, i. 3. 15), through F. from Low and Eccl. Lat. cautela, 'a precaution;'

e.g. the "cautels of the Mass" (cautions for its proper celebration). Both sb. and vb. have the double sense of 'wariness' and 'craft;' in this place the latter. In Julius Cæsar, ii. I. 129, "Swear priests and cowards and men cautelous," the meanings seem combined.

Censure (i. 1. 267; ii. 1. 22; iii. 3. 45). From Lat. censura, 'judgment,' not necessarily adverse. Cf. Julius Casar, iii. 2. 16, "Censure me in your wisdom, and awake your senses that you may the better judge."

Character (ii. 1. 57; v. 4. 26). Through F. and Lat. from Gk. χαρακτήρ, 'impress,' and so used in English both literally and figuratively. Wycliff speaks of the 'caracter' of the beast. (Rev. xiii. 16.) It was thus used for letters both in handwriting and print; and, in a sense now obsolete, of the face, as in the text. Cf. Twelfth Night, i. 2. 51, "I will believe thou hast a mind that suits with this thy fair and outward character." How the modern meaning arose is well shown by Measure for Measure, i. 1. 28, "There is a kind of character in thy life, That to the observer doth thy history fully unfold."

Charter. Lit. 'a paper.' Used of documents granting privileges, such as the Great Charter; hence used for a 'privilege' conveyed by charter, as in ii. 3. 181; and so for any privilege, as in i. 9. 31.

Clip (i. 6. 29; iv. 5. 107). E. 'to embrace.' Frequent in Shakespeare; still used in dialects.

Cog (iii. 2. 133). Celt. 'to cheat.' Timon, v. 1. 98, "You hear him cog, see him dissemble."

Coign (v. 4. 1). Folios coin, through O.F. coin or coing, from Lat. cuncus (wedge), 'a corner.' Macbeth, i. 6. 7, "No jutty, frieze, Buttress, nor coign of vantage, but this bird Hath made his pendent bed."

Companion (iv. 5. 12; v. 2. 56). From company, which is through F. from Low Lat. companiem, 'a taking meals together.' "The notion originally involved in companionship would appear to have been rather that of inferiority than of equality." (TRENCH.) We use fellow in the same way. Craik, in a note on Julius Casar, iv. 3. 138 ("Companion hence!") quotes from Smollett, Roderick Random, "Scurvy companion! saucy tarpaulin! rude, impertinent fellow!"

Complexion (ii. 1. 202). "Quia complexio complectitur totum statum corporis." (MINSHEU.) It meant (1) the general state of the body, then (2) any one of the several 'humours'

(see humorous), then (3) the expression of the face, especially the colour, as an index of these; also (4) the general state of the mind. E.g. (1) "A man of feeble complexion and sickly." (Berner's Froissart.) (2) "By the o'ergrowth of some complexion." (Hamlet, i. 4. 27.) (3) As here, cf. Othello, iv. 2. 62, "Turn thy complexion there, Patience. . . Ay, there, look grim as hell." (4) Merchant of Venice, iii. 1. 32, "It is the complexion of them all to leave the dam."

Composition (iii. 1. 3). 'Arrangement' (of terms). Cf. Measure for Measure, i. 2. 2, "If the duke came not to composition with the duke of Hungary;" Macbeth, i. 2. 59, "Sweno, the Norway's king, craves composition."

Condition (ii. 3. 96; v. 4. 10). Through F. from Lat. conditionem, 'temperament,' as still in the phrase 'well-' or 'ill-conditioned.' Cf. Merchant of Venice, i. 2. 143, "The condition of a saint, and the complexion of a devil."

Convent (ii. 2. 52). 'To summon,' an older form than convene, which does not occur in Shakespeare. So Measure for Measure, v. 158; Henry VIII. v. 1. 52.

Crack (i. 3. 67). 'A lively boy.' Cf. Henry IV. iii. 2. 34, "When a was a crack not thus high." In Marston's What You Will, iii. 3, the leading page in their games is called Emperor of Cracks, and in Ben Jonson's Cynthia's Revels, when Mercury and Cupid disguise themselves as pages, Mercury says, "Since we are turned cracks, let's study to be like cracks, act freely and capriciously, as if our veins ran with quicksilver." Cf. also The Devil is an Ass, ii. 3, "If we could get a witty boy, that were an excellent crack, I could instruct him to the true height."

Crank (i. I. 136). E. 'a twisting passage,' Used twice else by Shakespeare, I Henry IV. iii. I. 98, "See how this river comes me cranking in;" Venus, 682, "He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles." In Milton, L'Allegro, 27, "Quips and cranks and wanton wiles," it means 'quibbles.' An iron crank is so called from its bent end.

D

Demerits (i. 1. 271). Bullokar's English Expositor (1616) defines as 'deserts,' and Minsheu (1617) s. v. says vide 'merit;' but Cotgrave (1611) gives as the English of dénerite "desert, merite, also a disservice, demerite." For the good sense see Othello, i. 2. 22, quoted in note, and for the bad Macbeth, iv. 3.

226, "Not for their own demerits, but for mine, Fell slaughter on their souls." An unmistakeable instance of the first is quoted from Hall's Chronicle, "This noble prince for his demerits called the good duke of Gloucester."

Determine (iii. 3. 42; v. 3. 120). Through O.F. from Lat. determinare, 'to bring to a term, or end.' Here used intransitively. So Antony, iv. 3. 2, "It will determine one way."

Disease (i. 3. 104). From O.F. desaise, which Cotgrave defines as "Sicknesse, disease, or being ill at ease." The English word is found in the same two senses. For the verb cf. Woman Killed with Kindness, "Fie, fie, that for my private discontent I should disease a friend, and be a trouble To the whole house." (NARES.)

Disgest (i. 1. 149). A frequent 17th century form of digest. So Julius Casar, i. 2. 299, &c.

Disproperty (ii. 1. 238). 'To cause property to cease to be such.' The word is not known to occur elsewhere.

F

Embarquement (i. 10. 22). 'Arrest.' No other instance of this word is quoted from an English author. It is given in Cotgrave as a French word, and explained to mean "An embarking, also an imbarguing." Richardson quotes embarged, from Hakluyt's Voyages, "Our marchants with their goods were embarged or arrested." (Span.)

Empiricutic (ii. 1. 109). A coinage of Menenius for *empiric*, which occurs in All's Well, ii. 1. 125. Through F. and Lat. from Gk. ἐμπειρικόs, 'experienced;' and so either in a good sense 'one who follows experience' (an empiric), or 'a quack.'

End (v. 6. 37). Probably a corruption of in, 'to house corn' (as vild from vile), said to be still in dialectical use. For in cf. All's Well, i. 3. 48, "Leave to in the crop."

Enforce. Through O.F. enforcer, from Lat. fortia, 'to strengthen.' This verb has many uses akin to those of 'urge,' which has almost replaced it. In ii. 3. 220 it means 'lay stress upon.' Cf. Julius Casar, iii. 2. 42, "His glory not extenuated nor his offences enforced;" Antony, v. 2. 125. In iii. 3. 3. the sense is 'press hard.' Cf. Julius Casar, iv. 3. 112, "The flint who much enforced shows a hasty spark." In iii. 3. 21 it means 'demand with urgency.' Cf. Lear, ii. 3. 20, "Enforce their charity."

Envy. Through F. from Lat. *invidia* ('hatred'). Besides the ordinary sense of 'jealousy' (i. I. III, 229), it has in Shakespeare that of 'malice,' 'hate,' 'spite,' as in iii. 3. 3, 56, 93: iv. 5. 71. 100.

F

Favour (iv. 3. 9). Through F. from Lat. favorem, 'the face,' (especially its expression), 'countenance.' Cymbeline, v. 5, "I have surely seen him, his favour is familiar to me;" Macbeth, i. 5. 73, &c. Bacon says, "In beauty that of favour is more than that of colour." The sense of 'face' arose from that of 'grace,' whereas countenance meant 'face' first, and 'grace' afterwards. A passage in which both words might be construed either way is Proverbs xvi. 15, "In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain."

Fell (ii. 3. 44). O.E. fel, 'fierce.'

File (i. 6. 42; ii 1. 21; v. 6. 34). Through F. from Low Lat. fila, 'a string of things' (classical, filum, 'a thread') 'a rank,' or 'row,' one behind another.

Flaw (v. 3. 74). "A flaw of wind is a gust which is very violent upon a sudden, but quickly endeth." (SMITH'S Sea Grammar, 1627, quoted by Dyce.)

Flout (ii. 3. 159). A form of flute, 'to jeer.' "Fit enim fistulatione et inflatione oris irrisio." (MINSHEU.)

Fob (i. 1. 92). E. 'cheat.' To fob off is 'to put off with a jest or trick.' So 2 Henry IV. ii. 1. 37, "I have borne and borne and borne, and have been fubb'd off, and fubb'd off from this day to that." In Othello, iv. 2. 197, the form is fopt, with which cf. fop. G. foppen; Du. fopperij (= 'cheating.')

Fond (iv. 1. 26). Pp. of fonnen, 'to act foolishly,' from fon, 'a fool.' The sense of 'loving' (v. 3. 161) is by derivation from this.

Fosset (ii. 1. 63). O.F. fausset (faulser, 'to make a breach in,' from Lat. falsare), 'a tap.'

. G

Gangrene (iii. I. 303). 'To mortify.' Through F. and Lat. from Gk. γάγγραινα, reduplicate from γράινειν, 'to gnaw.' Only here in Shakespeare,

Gird (i. 1. 255). E. Originally 'to strike,' as in Chaucer, Monke's Tale, 556, "To sleen him and to girden of his head." Cf. Milton, Paradise Lost, vi. 329, "Griding sword" (a metathesis). For the sense of 'mock' see 2 Henry IV. i. 2. 7, "Men of all sorts take a pride to gird at me." The noun gird occurs in Taming of Shrew, v. 2. 58; I Henry VI. iii. I. 131.

H

Hie (i. 2. 27). E. 'hasten.'

Honest (i. 1. 61; ii. 3. 131). 'Honourable.' A common title of address. Cf. "Upon those members of the body which we thynke lest honest put we most honesty on." (1551. 1 Cor. xii. 23.)

Humorous (ii. 1. 43). 'Subject to a humour;' here 'choleric.' So As You Like It; i. 2. 278, "The Duke is humorous." There were supposed to be four humours or moistures in the body—blood, phlegm, choler, and melancholy—from the preponderance of any one of which arose a humorous disposition. The classical place on the subject is the Induction to Every Man out of his Humour. Cf. Every Man in his Humour, iii. 4, and Nym in Henry V. and Merry Wives.

Husbandry (iv. 7. 22). From husband, 'the master of a house.' Scand. 'management,' 'economy.' So Macbeth, ii. 1. 4, "There's husbandry in heaven; Their candles are all out." We speak of husbanding strength, &c.

Huswife (i. 3. 69). E. 'housewife.' This passage will help to show how the word acquired its bad meaning (modern hussy); e.g. Henry V. v. 1. 85, "Doth fortune play the huswife with me?"

I

Interim (i. 6. 5). 'Interval.' Lat. interim, adv. 'in the meanwhile.'

J

Jump (iii. 1. 153). 'Risk.' Cf. Macheth, i. 7. 7, "We'd jump the life to come;" Holland's Pliny, xxv. 5, "It (ellebore) putteth the patient to a jump or great hazzard."

K

Kam (iii. I. 301). Celt. 'crooked,' familiar as the river on which Cambridge stands. Not found in English before the 16th century, though cammed is in the Promptorium Parvulorum.

The phrase "clean kam" is quoted from Tomson's Calvin, "We mean not to say, walk on, behaue yourselues manfully, and go cleane kam ourselues like Creuises." A reduplicated form is kim kam, as in Stanyhurst's Virgil (1582), "The wavering commons in kim-kam sectes are hurled" (Scinditur interea studia in contraria vulgus). Cf. also akimbo, camock, 'a crooked shrub,'

L

Leasing (v. 2. 97). O.E. from A.S. leasing, 'a falsehood.' Twelfth Aight, i. 5. 105, "Mercury endue thee with leasing;" Psalms iv. 2; v. 6. (Prayer Book.)

Lie (i. 9. 80; iv. 4. 8). 'Lodge.' 2 Henry IV. iii. 2. 299, "When I lay at Clement's inn."

Lieve (iv. 5. 174). E. 'dear.' 2 Henry VI. iii. I. 164, "My liefest liege." In Shakespeare usually in the phrase 'I had as lieve,' or 'lief.'

Limitation (ii. 3. 136). 'Appointment,' 'appointed time.' Cf. Measure for Measure, iv. 3. 175, "Having the hour limited, and an express command." Macbeth, ii. 3. 56, "Tis my limited service."

List (iii. 2. 128). E. 'desire.' The same word as lust. Listless means 'without desire.'

Lockram (ii. 1. 199). A coarse linen, so called from Lokrenan, or St. Ronan's cell in Brittany, where it is made. Steevens quotes from Wit in a Constable, "Thou thoughtst because I did wear Lokram shirts, Ide no wit." For the epithet richest, cf. Greene's Vision, "His ruffe was of fine Lockram" (STEEVENS), which shows it must have been made of several qualities.

Lurch (ii. 2. 99). There are at least two words lurch, (1) a form of lurk, as in Merry Wives, ii. 2. 26, "I am fain to shuffle, to hedge, and to lurch," whence arose the sense of 'stealing;' and (2) a game of cards, from F. lourche; but it is clear that they have influenced each other. For (1) is commonly used of card-sharpers, as in Greene's Defence of Coney-catching, rep. 18, "To lurch a poor coney of so many thousand at a time;" and further lourche is explained by Cotgrave not only as "the game called lurche," but as "a lurch in game," a lurch, as we learn from Florio, being "a maiden-set," or as Coles translates it, "facilis victoria;" so that there might easily arise the verb "to lurch," meaning 'to win easily.' Either of these senses suits

the passage in this play. There is another connexion in which the word is found, which throws light on the general sense; as Bacon, Essay 45, "Too near (great cities) lurcheth all provisions," with which compare Palsgrave (1530), "I lurtche as one doth his felowes at meate with eatyinge to hastily. Syt not at his messe, for he wyll lurtche you than."

М

Malkin (ii. I. 198). A diminutive of Matilda, once a fashionable name. "There were six Matildas of royal lineage between William I. and Henry II. alone." (BARDSLEY'S Surnames, 78); thus it became common (cf. the number of Albert Edwards in villages at present), and so the likeliest name for a servant girl, or slattern. Hence it was applied to a mop for cleaning ovens. Others think the slattern was so called from the mop.

Mammock (i. 3. 64). Only here in Shakespeare. Both Cotgrave and Minsheu recognize the substantive, but neither has the verb. Mr. Aldis Wright quotes from Moor's Suffolk Glossary, "Mammuck. To cut and hack victuals wastefully."

May. E. 'to be able.' Cf. Ger. mögen. Chaucer frequently employs it with 'can' (= know how), as "I neither may ne care."

Merely (iii. 1. 301). 'Entirely.' From Lat. merus, 'pure.' Cf. Othello, ii. 2. 3, "The mere perdition of the Turkish fleet."

Microcosm (ii. I. 55). From Gk. μικρός + κόσμος, 'a little world.' Minsheu gives Microcosmus, as part of his definition of Man, with the explanation, "Quod totius universi pulcritudinem analogice in se contineat." The doctrine is well expressed in a sentence from Pico of Mirandola, quoted by Pater, Renaissance, "Tritum est in scholis esse hominem minorem mundum, in quo mixtum ex elementis corpus et spiritus cœlestis, et plantarum anima vegetalis, et brutorum sensus, et ratio, et angelica mens, et Dei similitudo conspicitur." Cf. Browne, Religio Medici, ii. II, "The world that I regard is myself; it is the microcosm of my own frame that I cast mine eye on; for the other, I use it but like my globe, and turn it round sometimes for my recreation." See also i. 34 of the same book.

Mischief (iv. 5. 64). Opposed in M.E. to bon-chief (Lat. caput), 'ill result.' Formerly used in a wider sense than now. Cf. Litany, "From all evil and mischief;" Psalm xxxv. 8 (P.B.), "That he may fall into his own mischief."

Moe (ii. 3. 123; iv. 2. 21). A comparative adjective (allied to German mehr, Lat. magis), generally used for the comparative of 'many,' as more was for the comparative of 'much.' Mr. Wright notes that it was frequent in the A.V. of the Bible, but has been silently changed by modern printers.

Mummers (ii. I. 67). 'Maskers.' Wedgwood considers that the word arose from nurses' habit of covering their faces and saying mum, to frighten children.

Mountebank (iii. 2. 132). Ital. 'one who mounts a bench' to sell quack medicines, or juggle. Hamlet, iv. 7. 142, "I bought an unction of a mountebank."

N

Napless (ii. 1. 224). 'Threadbare.' To nap or nop was to cut off the knops or knots on cloth, so that napless ought to mean 'without knots;' but as nap came to be used for 'napped cloth,' napless came to mean 'without threads.'

O

Occupation (iv. 1. 14; 6. 99). 'Trade.' Thus in Gonzalo's Republic was to be 'no occupation.' (Tempest, ii. 1. 154.) Cf. occupy in Ezekiel xxvii. 16, "They occupied in thy fairs;" S. Luke xix. 13, "Occupy till I come."

Opinion (i. 1. 270). Through Fr. from Lat. opinionem, 'judgment;' used sometimes in the sense of 'reputation,' as in Merchant of Venice, i. 1. 91, "With purpose to be dressed in an opinion of wisdom;" 102, "This fool gudgeon, this opinion." Cf. Sir Thomas Browne, Christian Morals, ii. 8, "Opinion rides upon the neck of reason, and men are happy, wise, or learned, according as that Empress shall set them down in the Register of Reputation."

Opposite (ii. 2. 19). 'Adversary.' Twelfth Night, iii. 4. 293, "He is the most skilful, bloody, and fatal opposite that you could have found in Illyria."

Owe (iii. 2. 130; v. 2. 79). 'Own,' with which it is etymologically connected. Frequent in Shakespeare. Cf. Tempest, i. 2. 407, "No sound that the earth owes,"

Palter (iii. I. 57). 'Equivocate,' 'trifle.' Julius Casar, ii. I. 125, "Secret Romans, that have spoke the word, and will not palter." Skeat thinks the original sense was 'to haggle over something worthless,' from palter, 'rags,' which must have been in use, though only the derived adjective paltry has been recorded.

Pester (iv. 6. 7). Through Fr. (em) pestrer ('to hobble a horse at pasture') from Lat. pastorium ('a clog'), 'to encumber,' 'crowd.' "Pestered with innumerable multitudes of people." (NORTH'S Plutarch.) (The word pastern means both a 'clog' and the part of the horse's feet to which it was fastened.)

Physical (i. 5. 18). 'Salutary.' *Julius Casar*, ii. 1. 261, "Is Brutus sick, and is it *physical* To walk unbraced, and suck up the humours Of the dank morning?"

Pick (i. 1. 199). 'Pitch.' Cf. Henry VIII. v. 4. 99, "I'll pick you o'er the pales else." For the double form cf. ache and atche, poke and potch (i. 10. 15), lurk and lurch (ii. 2. 105), eke and eche (Merchant of Venice, iii. 2. 53).

Poll. 'Head,' and so 'person.' By the poll (iii. 3. 10) means 'head by head;' the poll (iii. 1. 133), 'the number of neads.' To poll (iv. 5. 200) is 'to shave the head.' 2 Sam. xiv. 26, "He polled his head" (of Absalom). Cf. poll-tax, poleax (=pollax), pollard.

Portance (ii. 3. 225). Through F. from Lat. 'carriage,' behaviour.' Also in *Othello*, i. 3. 139, "My redemption thence, and *portance* in my travel's history."

Possess (ii. 1. 124). 'Inform precisely.' Merchant of Venice, i. 3. 65, "Is he yet possessed how much ye would?"

Post (v. 6. 50). Through F. from Lat. pos(i)ta. "Originally a fixed place, as a military post; then a fixed place on a line of road where horses are kept for travelling; a stage, or station; thence it was transferred to the person who travelled in this way, using relays of horses, and finally to any quick traveller." Cotgrave gives 'courrier, a post.'

Potch (i. 10. 15). Same word as poke. Cf. pitch and pick. (See Pick.)

Practice (iv. 1. 33) has the same double sense as artifice. Cf. Hamlet, v. 2. 328, "The foul practice hath turned itself on

me;" As You Like It, i. 1. 156, "He will practise against thee by poison."

Prank (iii. 1. 23). E. Cotgrave gives as the equivalents of Ajolier, "To pranke, tricke up, set out, make fine;" and Palsgrave has, "I pranke ones goune, I set the plyghtes in order. See yonder olde man, his goune is pranked as if he were but a yonge man." Cf. Winter's Tale, iv. 4. 10, "Me poor lowly maid, most goddess-like pranked up."

Proper (i. 9. 53). Through F. from Lat. proprium. (1) 'Own.' Tempest, iii. 3. 60, "Men hang and drown their proper selves," I Chron. xxix. 3. (2) 'Unique,' and so 'handsome.' Hebrews xi. 23, "A proper child."

Provand (ii. 1. 241). From M.E. provende, which also retains its three syllables in the form provender, used elsewhere by Shakespeare; through F. from Low Lat. prebenda, 'a payment,' 'a daily allowance of food.'

Pule (iv. 2. 53). From F. piauler, explained by Cotgrave "To peepe, or cheepe (as a young bird); also to pule or howle (as a young whelpe)." Romeo, iii. 5. 185, "A wretched puling fool, or whining mammet."

Q

Quarry (i. 1. 197). Through F. curle, from Low Lat. corata, "intestines." Curle is defined by Cotgrave as "a (dog's) reward, the hounds' fees of, or part in, the game they have killed." The English word was used more generally; it is defined by Bullokar as "Venison which is taken in hunting." The word is used here by a metaphor, as in Hamlet, v. 2. 375, "This quarry cries on havoc, O proud Death, what feast is toward in thine eternal cell, That thou so many princes at a shot so bloodily hast struck."

R

Rascal (i. 1. 158). French, said to be from a verb rascler, 'to scrape,' and so to mean 'refuse.' It was applied especially as a term of chase, but also to men. "Plebecula, lytell folk or raskalle; plebs, folk or raskalle," cited by Way.

Reason (i. 9. 56; iv. 6. 52). 'Converse.' Merchant of Venice, ii. 8. 27, "I reasoned with a Frenchman yesterday." Knight quotes from Beaumont and Fletcher, "There is no end of women's reasoning." Cf. Ital. ragionare.

Recreant (v. 3. 114). P.p. of recroire, 'to believe again,' and so perhaps 'alter one's faith;' but this is doubtful. The participle had the special sense of 'tired,' 'faint-hearted,' and the predominant sense in English is that of 'coward,' which may come thus direct, or be due to the use of the common law term. se recredere. 'to confess oneself defeated.'

Reechy (ii. 1. 199). E. 'dirty,' literally 'smoky,' a weaker form of 'reeky,' familiar in the name "Auld Reekie," for Edinburgh. *Much Ado*, iii. 3. 143, "Like Pharaoh's soldiers in the reechy painting" (blackened by smoke).

Reek (ii. 2. 117; iii. 3. 119). 'Smoke.' See Reechy.

Rejourn (ii. 1. 64). 'Adjourn.' Cf. North's *Plutarch*, p. 713, "The Prætors had made so many rejournements and delays, that they had driven it off to the last day of hearing."

Repeal (iv. I. 41; 7 32; v. 5. 5) = 're-appeal,' from O.F. rapeler, 'recall.' Julius Casar, iii. I. 51; 2 Henry VI. iii. 2. 349.

Rive (v. 3. 152). Scand. 'split.' Julius Cæsar, i. 3. 6.

Road (iii. I. 5). 'Raid,' 'inroad.' This noun is connected with the verb *ride*, and is used in three chief senses; (1) 'a way,' (2) 'a place for ships to ride,' (3) as here. For this sense cf. I Sam. xxvii. 10, "Whither have ye made a road to-day?" (R.V. raid); Henry V. i. 2. 138.

Rote (iii. 2. 55). By rote means 'along a beaten track' (from route (Lat. rupt-), 'a way broken through obstacles'); routine is a diminutive. The verb is quoted from Drayton, "If by chance a tune you rote;" and Skeat gives, from Palsgrave, "I roote in custome, je habitue."

Rub (iii. 1. 59). 'That which causes friction;' hence 'an impediment,' specially in the game of bowls. Cf. Macbeth, iii. 1. 134, "To leave no rubs nor botches in the work;" Henry V. ii. 2. 188, "Every rub is smoothed on our way." "Elmer used for recreation to bowl in a garden, and Martin Marprelate thence took this taunting scoff, that the Bishop would cry, Rub, Rub to his bowl, and when 't was gone too far say the devil go with it, and then, quoth he, the bishop would follow." (WOOD, Athena Ox.) Richard II. iii. 4. 4.

Ruth (i. 1. 196). Scand. 'pity,' from 'to rue.' Ruthful and ruthless are derivatives.

Scandal (ii. 1. 43). Through F. and Lat. from Gk. σκάνδαλον ('a stumbling-block'), 'slander,' of which it is another form (scandele, escandele, escandele, escandere).

Sconce (iii. 2. 99). 'A bulwark,' so applied to the skull as the armour of the head; frequent as a familiar word for the head. Comedy of Errors, i. 2. 79, "I shall break that merry sconce of yours;" ii. 2. 37, "And you use these blows long, I must get a sconce for my head" (with a quibble).

Sea-mark (v. 3. 74). Occurs also in *Othello*, v. 2. 267, "Here is my journey's end, here is my butt, And very sea-mark of my utmost sail." A good illustration occurs in Faery Queen, ii. 10—

"Ne did it then deserve a name to have
Till that the venturous mariner that way,
Learning his ship from those white rocks to save,
Which all along the southern sea-coast lay,
Threatning unheedy wrecke and rash decay,
For safety that same his sea-marke made,
And named it Albion."

Seld (ii. 1. 203). Seldom is strictly an adverb from seld, formed by adding the dat. pl. suffix, as in whil-om.

Sennet (ii. 1). Derivation uncertain. A particular set of notes on the trumpet, of which nothing is known except that it was different from a flourish; for Dekker has in Satiromastix, "Trumpets sound a flourish, and then a sennet."

Shent (v. 2. 94). Part. of shend. E. 'shame.' "If a man norrische long heer it is shenschipe to him." (WYCLIF.) Only this part. occurs in Shakespeare.

Single (ii. i. 34). From Late Lat. singulus, 'alone. It was common in the sense of 'single-hearted,' as in *Matt.* vi. 22, and so was debased and used for 'silly,' just like simple, with which it is connected.

Sithence (iii. 1. 46). 'Since,' which is contracted from it.

Sooth (ii. 2. 71; iii. 1. 68). Soothing (i. 9. 43). 'Flatter;' an extension of the ordinary sense of 'humour.' Cf. 1 Henry IV. iv. 1. 7, "I cannot flatter, I do defy the tongues of soothers."

Sowl (iv. 5. 198). "To sowle by the ears, Aures summa vi vellere." (COLE'S Lat. Dict.) Steevens quotes from Heywood,

"Venus will sowle me by the ears for this;" and Tyrwhitt, from Strafford's Letters, "A lieutenant soled him well by the ears, and drew him by the hair about the room." Major Moor, Suffolk Words, has "Sowle. To seize a swine by the ear," and this has been suggested as a possible etymology.

Stain (i. 10. 18). For distain, through O.F. desteindre ("to dead or take away the colour of."—COTGRAVE), from Lat. dis+tingere, 'to dim.' Cf. Antony, iii. 4. 27, "I'll raise the preparation of a war Shall stain your brother."

State (v. 4. 21). Used sometimes for a 'chair of state.' Macbeth, iii. 4. 5, "Our hostess keeps her state." The state was originally the 'canopy' (cf. Milton, Paradise Lost, x. 445, "Under state of richest texture spread"); then the 'canopied chair.' Cf. the F. dais, which Cotgrave explains, "A cloth of estate, Canopie, or Heaven, that stands over the heads of Princes thrones; also the whole state, or seat of estate."

Strain (v. 3. 148). E. 'race.' "Anchises, happiest of the human strain." (CHAPMAN'S Homer.) Julius Cæsar, v. 1. 59, "O if thou wert the noblest of thy strain." From this comes (2) the sense of 'natural disposition.' Lear, v. 3. 40, "Sir, you have shown to-day your valiant strain."

Success (i. I. 259; v. I. 63). From Lat. succedere ('to follow after'), 'an issue,' whether good or bad. Cf. All's Well, iii. 6. 86, "I know not what the success will be, but the attempt I vow." But in Shakespeare success is frequently used, as with us, for 'good success,' as in i. 9. 73.

Sufferance. Through F. from Lat. sufferre, (1) 'endurance.' (iii. I. 24.) Cf. Julius Cæsar, i. 3. 84, "Our yoke and sufferance show us womanish." (2) 'Suffering.' (i. I. 24.) Cf. Julius Cæsar, ii. I. 115, "The sufferance of our souls."

Surcease (iii. 2. 121). Through F. surseoir, from Lat. supersedere, 'to desist.' The noun (derived from F. sursis), which occurs in Macbeth, i. 7. 4, "To catch with its surcease, success," is said to be the older form; it was a law term. The word is not connected with cease. (Lat. cessare.)

т

Tag (iii. 1. 246). Scand. 'the metal point at the end of a lace.' Here used shortly for tag-rag (='tag and rag;' i.e. 'ends and shreds'), a term of abuse for the rabble, which occurs in Julius Cæsar, i. 2. 260, "If the tag-rag people did not clap him and hiss him, I am no true man."

Target (iv. 5. 118). Dimin. of targe. E. 'a shield.' "The mark to fire at is named from its resemblance to a round shield." (SKEAT.)

Tent (i. 9. 30; iii. 1. 234). A tent was a roll of lint used by surgeons for searching and cleansing a wound; another name for it was a proof. The derivation is through F. from Lat. tentare, 'to probe.'

Testy (ii. I. 40). From O.F. testu, 'heady.' Julius Cæsar, iv. 3. 46, "Must I stand and crouch under your testy humour?"

Tetter (iii. 1. 78). E. 'a skin disease.' Shakespeare uses verb and noun. *Hamlet*, i. 5. 71, "A most instant *tetter* barked about, Most lazar-like, with vile and loathsome crust, All my smooth body." Tetter-wort is an old name of the Lesser Celandine, from its supposed effects as a cure.

U

Unbarbed (iii. 2. 99). 'Unarmed,' uncovered.' Barbes, or more correctly bardes (but Cotgrave gives barbes as the English equivalent of French bardes), were horse trappings, whether armour or caparison. Richard III. i. I. 10, "Barbed steeds." Browning has revived barded in James Lee ('s Wife), "A warhorse, barded and chanfroned too" (the chanfron was the headpiece).

V

Vail (iii. 1. 97). For 'avail,' from F. avaler (cf. avalanche), 'to lower.' Merchant of Venice, i. 1. 28, "Vailing her high-top lower than her ribs." Cockeram, in the amusing second section of his Eng. Dict. (1613), gives vail your bonnet as a finer phrase for 'put off your hat.' Not to be confused with veil (from velum).

Vent (i. I. 208, 225; iii. I. 256; iv. 5. 220). O.E. fent, through F. fendre, from Lat. findere, 'an aperture;' e.g. Troilus, v. 3. 82, "Thy wounds do bleed at many vents." Thence the sense easily passed, by means of the verb, to what was 'vented,' a discharge,' as in Antony, v. 2. 352, "Here on her breast there is a vent of blood." The verb is used in the sense of 'to emit,' or specially 'to utter.' It is possible that the meaning may have been modified by a supposed connexion with ventus.

Vild (iii. 1. 10). A common form of vile. See End. Tempest, i. 2. 358, &c., Faery Queen, i. 6. 3.

Vouch (i. 9. 23; iii. 1. 297; v. 6. 5). Through F. from Lat. vocare, 'to attest,' 'affirm strongly.' The noun occurs in ii. 3. 115, "Their needless vouches;" i.e. 'attestations.'

w

Weal (i. I. 150; ii. 3. 182; iii. I. 174). E. 'welfare.' Wealth, which is used often in this sense in the Prayer Book, is an extended form. Sometimes used for 'common weal' (cf. "Weal o' th' common," i. I. 150), or 'commonwealth,' as in I Henry VI. iii. I. 66, "The special watchmen of our English weal." So wealsmen (ii. I. 59) = 'statesmen.'

Weed (ii. 3. 152, 222). E. 'garment.' Survives in the phrase "widow's weeds."

Wreak (iv. 5. 82). E. 'vengeance.' Titus Andronicus, iv. 3. 33, "Take wreak on Rome for this ingratitude."

Y

Yond (iii. I. 49; iv. 5. 101; v. 4. 1). Strictly an adverb (O.E. geon-d), as in *Tempest*, i. 2. 409, "Say what you seest yond;" but also used incorrectly for the adjective yon.

ON SCANSION

- 1. A regular Shakespearian blank verse line is made up of ten syllables, so arranged as to bear five stresses. In a typical verse the stresses fall on the alternate even syllables. nothing to do with quantity; both stressed and unstressed syllables may be either long or short. The following is an example of a regular line:
 - "My name is Caius Marcius, who hath done." (iv. 5, 62.)
- 2. One or two of the stresses may be slight, especially that in the last place, but two slight stresses very rarely come together.

"Yet cám'st thou tò a mórsel òf this féast." (i. 9. 10.)
"As is the ósprey tò the fish, who tákes it." (iv. 7. 34.)
"I téll you, friends, most cháritáble cáre." (i. 1. 64.)
"Let him alóne, or só many so mínded." (i. 6. 72.)

"That prósp'rously I have attempted, and

With bloody passage led your wars ev'n to The gates of Rome." (v. 6. 75.)

The character of blank verse rhythm varies very much according to the use made of such slight stresses. In the later plays Shakespeare came more and more to employ weak monosyllables at the end of the line, as in the last example. (See Introd. p. xiv.)

- 3. For the sake of emphasis the stress is often shifted back from the even to the odd syllable. This inversion is most frequent after a pause, and so at the beginning of a line or sentence. A few examples are given of inversion in the several feet.
 - (I) "Whither | 'tis bent: | most like | ly 'tis | for you | ."
 - (2) "The gods, | not the | patri | cians, make | it; and |." (i. 1. 72.) "Thou'rt tír'd, | thén in | a wórd | I ál | so ám | ."
 - (iv. 5. 91.) "Hath thús | stoód for | his coún | try,there | fore please | (you)." (ii. 2. 39.)

(3) "The way | it takes, | cracking | ten thou | sand curbs |." (i. 1. 69.) "Your tongue, | tho' but | bastards | and syll | ables | ."

(iii. 2. 56.)

- "Whereof | we've taen | good and | good store | of all | ."
- "Which our | divines | lose by | 'em, you'll | mar all | ." (ii. 3. 58.) (4) "From slaves | that apes | would beat. | Pluto | and
- héll | .'' (i. 4. 36.)
 "We ré | comménd | to yoù | tríbunes | o' th' peo | (ple)." (ii. 2. 149.)
- (5) "And sá | ving thóse | that éye (thee) | your knée, | sírrah | ." (v. 3. 75.)
- (1, 2) "While she | cháts him: | the kit | chen mál | kin pins | ." (ii. I. 198.)
- (1, 3) "Under | the gods, | kéep you | in awe, | which else |." (i. 1. 185.)
- 4. Sometimes there are (a) more, or (b) fewer, syllables than ten, the stresses being still five.
- (a) A strong stress will carry with it more than one syllable, and advantage is taken of this to vary the verse. The accompanying syllables must be short; e.g. the after the prepositions in, to, of, which in this case is printed th' in the text, following the Folio, though it need not be always so pronounced.*

"Even | to th' court, | the heart, | to th' seat | o' th' brain | ."

In this way, in late plays, are treated such words as popular, benefit, capitol, absolute, mutiny, enemy, misery, calamity. the latest plays this licence, as others, is carried to excess, and we get lines like-

"The cockle of rebellion, insolence, sedition,"

"The nobility are vexed, whom we see have sided." (iv. 2. 2.) "Nó, I'll nor séll nor givé (him): lénd you him I will." (i. 4. 6.)

And perhaps—

"Art thou cér | tain this | is true? is it | most cér | (tain)?"

"To the ensú | ing áge abhórred. Spéak to me, són!" (v. 3. 147.)

But see § 8.

* Cf. this frequent elision of the later plays with such a passage as the following from the Merchant of Venice (ii. 5. 28):
"When you hear the drum
And the vile squealing of the wry-necked fife,

Clamber not you up to the casements then," &c.

- (b) A stressed syllable may stand without its usual unstressed syllable.
- " Seé | him plúck | Ausid | ius dówn | by the háir | ." (i. 3.29.)
- 5. Occasionally, when the sense is broken, there are fewer stresses than five.

```
"I the great toe? why the great toe? | \smile \smile \smile |." (i. I. 155.)

"Which he was lord | of \smile | or whether nature." (iv. 7. 41.)

"I speak from certainties. | \smile \smile | Nay, more." (i. 2. 32.)

"That won you without blows! | \smile \smile | Despis(ing)." (iii. 3. 131.)

"In the same time 't is made? I will | not \smile |." (v. 3. 21.)

"Your valour puts well forth; pray, fol | low \smile |." (i. I. 250.)
```

- 6. Blank verse allows an extra-metrical syllable at the end of the line. In Italian blank verse this is the rule. In English the licence is commoner with some writers than with others; with Fletcher, for instance, it is habitual; with Shakespeare it becomes more frequent in later plays. Mr. Fleay (Manual, p. 135) gives the number of "double endings," as they are called, in Coriolanus, as 708, against 148 in Richard II., and 369 in Julius Casar.
- "What work's, | my coun | trymen, | in hand? | Where go | (you)?" (i. 1. 53.)
- "Becomes | not Rome | nor has | Cori | olan | (us)." (iii. 1. 58.)
 Sometimes two syllables are extra.
- "As children from a bear, the Volsces shun | (ning him)."
- "A worthy officer i' th' war; but in | (solent)." (iv. 6. 30.)

"At Gre | cian swords | contemn | ing. Tell | Vale | (ria)."

As blank verse runs on without a regular pause at the end of the line, the verse may be supposed to end anywhere. (Hence Shakespeare can use lines of four, five, six, or seven syllables. See § 7.) This may explain why extra-metrical syllables, whether one or two, may occur at any place in the line. They are most usual after the second or third foot; i.e. at the most usual break (casura).

- "Of the whole bo(dy): but, if you do remember." (i. 1. 133.)
 "To the discontented mem(bers), the mutinous parts." (i. 1. 110.)
 "Yet are they passing cow(ardly). But, I beseech you." (i. 1. 202.)
- 7. Besides the five foot line, Shakespeare admits lines of three feet (i. 1. 199; v. 1. 71)—especially in couplets; i.e. lines of six feet with a break in the middle (i. 1. 192, 195; 7. 2)—lines of two feet, half lines (i. 1. 252), and Alexandrines (i. 4. 6).

8. Such interjections as "I pray you" (i. 10. 30), "Hang 'em" (i. 1. 203), "Away" (iii. 2. 138), "Tush, Tush" (iii. 2. 45) are allowed to be extra-metrical; and in the late plays this licence is considerably extended; e.g. i. 6. 80—

"A certain number,
Though thanks to all, must I select from all: (the rest)
Shall bear the business in some other fight."
So ii. 3, 226.

- 9. When a line is divided between two speakers, various expedients are often adopted to avoid an insipid regularity; e.g.—
 - (1) The lines overlap each other.

"COR. Be thus to them.

"PAT. You do the nobler.

- "COR. I muse my mother." So ii. 3. 252. (iii. 2. 7.)
- (2) There is an extra-metrical syllable, or two (6); this is frequent.

"AUF. I had been merce(nary).

- "CON. So he did, my lord." (v. 6. 41.)
- (3) The lines form a six-syllable couplet (7), or Alexandrine.

"MAR. How far off lie these armies?

"MESS. Within this mile and half." (i. 4. 8.)

So i. I. 113; 5. 20; 8. 7; ii. I. 243; v. 6. 84, 110.

(4) The last half of a line is regarded as the first half of the next, and completed.

"CIT. What answer made the belly?

"MEN. Sir, I shall tell you. (Sir, I shall tell you. (Sir, I shall tell you). With a kind of smile." (i. 1. 105.) So iii. 3. 5; iv. 2. 36; 7. 139.

(5) An interruption is disregarded.

"LART. Was feverous and did tremble.

"SOLD. (Look, sir!)

"LART. O, 't is Mareius!"
So iii. 2. 45; 3. 56. (i. 4. 61.)

(6) The stress is reversed.

"AUF. Should know we were afoot.

- "SEN. Noble Aufidius." (i. 2. 25.)
- (7) The lines have only four stresses.

"Com. Knów, I práy you.

"COR. I'll knów no fúrther." (iii. 3. 85.) So iii. 1. 311; 6. 33; v. 1. 40; 3. 4. This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.



